4927

NATIONAL LIBRARY
OTTAWA

CANADA

BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE
OTTAWA

NAME OF AUTHOR.....ALLAN ELTON COX.....

TITLE OF THESIS.....A HISTORY OF SPORTS IN CANADA 1868-1900.....

.....

UNIVERSITY.....UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA.....

DEGREE FOR WHICH THESIS WAS PRESENTED.....Ph. D.....

YEAR THIS DEGREE GRANTED.....1969.....

Permission is hereby granted to THE NATIONAL LIBRARY OF CANADA to microfilm this thesis and to lend or sell copies of the film.

The author reserves other publication rights, and neither the thesis nor extensive extracts from it may be printed or otherwise reproduced without the author's written permission.

(Signed).....A.E. Cox.....

PERMANENT ADDRESS:

.....ARMIDALE TEACHERS' COLLEGE

.....ARMIDALE, 2350, N.S.W.,

.....AUSTRALIA.

DATED.....July 31.....1969

NL-91 (10-68)

THE UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA

A HISTORY OF SPORTS IN CANADA

1868-1900

by

© ALLAN ELTON COX

A THESIS

SUBMITTED TO THE FACULTY OF GRADUATE STUDIES

IN PARTIAL FULFILMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE

OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

FACULTY OF PHYSICAL EDUCATION

EDMONTON, ALBERTA

FALL, 1969

UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA

FACULTY OF GRADUATE STUDIES

The undersigned certify that they have read, and recommend to the Faculty of Graduate Studies for acceptance, a thesis entitled "A History of Sports in Canada 1868-1900," submitted by Allan Elton Cox in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

M. L. Howell
Supervisor

W. L. Van Vliet

S. Mendrych

Richard B. Alderman

Robert Bell

Earle F. Eagle
External Examiner

Date July 25, 1969

ABSTRACT

The purpose of this study was to increase the body of knowledge pertaining to sports in Canadian society. The period studied was delimited to 1868-1900 in order to allow a detailed examination of a large number of sports. Selected newspapers from the major geographical regions of Canada, as well as books and articles written by nineteenth century authors were used as the principal sources. A brief resumé of developments in sports and recreation prior to the post-Confederation period, as well as a summary of the social conditions of t[illegible] years after Confederation were used to provide a background to the study.

Those factors which affected the developing pattern of sports, including the influence of schools and colleges, technological changes and urbanization were studied. Other factors which were products of the changing role of sport in society, such as, the place of women in sport and the new concept of amateurism were also examined.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I wish to express sincere gratitude to my thesis committee members, Dr. M. L. Howell (Chairman), and Dr. M. Van Vliet, of the Faculty of Physical Education, and Dr. R. R. Hett, of the Department of History. Dr. Earle Zeigler, who made the long journey from the University of Illinois to act as external examiner deserves special thanks.

Many contributions which helped in the completion of this study were made by my graduate student friends especially Frank Cosentino, Lorne Davidson, Ian Jobling, Kevin Jones, Keith Lansley, John Reid and Douglas Sturrock.

My close colleague, Peter Lindsay, provided welcome companionship and valuable assistance during the two years of research.

This study would not have been completed without the help and understanding of my wife Judy, who also typed the work.

PREFACE

In many cultures the initial acceleration giving rise to the rapid growth of sports is a twentieth century phenomenon. In those which were directly or indirectly influenced by British cultural patterns, the second half of the nineteenth century contained those factors responsible for the comparatively rapid growth of sports. Canada belongs to the latter group, for in this country the last third of the nineteenth century was remarkable for the origin and development of numerous sporting clubs and a vast increase in the range of recreative physical activity which was made available for Canadians.

Considering the status of sport in contemporary society, the number of studies dealing with the history of sports is surprisingly meagre, and Canadian sports history is no exception to this generalization.

This study is one of a number of studies completed, or presently being prepared, at the University of Alberta, with a view to increasing the body of knowledge pertaining to sports in Canadian life.

While this study deals primarily with sports, as defined below, it is necessary to also include some information on play activities, pastimes and games, because of the influence these activities often had on the development of sports. The above-mentioned terms have the following meanings within the context of this study:

Play activities : behaviour characterized by a state of mind which accompanies mental and physical activity, voluntary and active in nature, pursued for the intrinsic satisfaction it affords during the period of participation.

Pastimes: play activities in which there is an absence of competition, and which may or may not have temporary rules and take place outside fixed boundaries of time and place.

Games: pastimes governed by temporary or permanent rules, which take place in situations of fixed boundaries of time and space and exhibit characteristics of competition by which winners and losers may be determined.

Sports: games or pastimes, involving gross bodily movement, which have been developed in order to provide regular competitive physical activity governed by constituted rules.

During the period being studied the terminology used by "sports" reporters and writers varied considerably. The term "sports" commonly included fishing, hunting and such activities as match footraces. Amusements or pastimes included baseball, cricket, lacrosse and many highly organized competitive games usually arranged by predetermined schedules of playing dates. This nineteenth century terminology is at variance with today's commonly accepted concepts of games, pastimes and sports. The classification of activities according to present day concepts is deemed to be important and necessary for comparative purposes.

Most of the data used in the study came from the reading of selected newspapers. Only a representative sample of newspapers was selected due to the time consuming nature of this task. Other relevant information was gleaned from nineteenth century articles and books. Secondary sources provided a guide for the selection of the primary sources.

The writer has retained the nineteenth century newspaper spelling for place names, for instance, Scarboro' for present-day Scarborough, and Peterboro' for Peterborough. During the nineteenth century Berlin was that town now known as Kitchener.

In 1886 a staunch member of the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association, made this statement:

> If the Greek originated, the Anglo-Saxon is perpetuating athletic exercise. Under the clear skies of Canada the Briton's love for all manly exercise and sport has flourished wonderfully, and has become one of the characteristics of the youth of Montreal, the athletic as well as the commercial metropolis of Canada. [1]

The reader of this study will see much truth in the above statement, but he will also observe considerable diversity in the Canadian sports scene as it expanded remarkably during the years from 1868 to 1900.

---

[1] Will H. Whyte, "Montreal Amateur Athletic Association," Literary Souvenir of the M. A. A. A. Fair, Montreal: M. A. A. A., 1886, p.11.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER PAGE

I. SPORTS AND RECREATION IN BRITISH NORTH AMERICA 1807-1867 1

II. THE LAND AND ITS PEOPLE 22

Social and Sports Development 28

III. SUMMER SPORTS 41

Baseball 42

Bicycling 56

Cricket 70

Football 94

Rugby football 96

Association football 110

English Rugby 118

Golf 128

Lacrosse 135

Lawn bowling 161

Lawn tennis 163

Track and field 176

Summary 196

IV. WINTER SPORTS 198

Basketball 199

Boxing 209

Curling 214

Hockey 226

Ice Boating 244

CHAPTER PAGE

Ice Skating 246

Skiing and Tobogganing 262

Snowshoeing 265

Wrestling 274

Summary 279

V. AQUATIC SPORTS 281

Canoeing 281

Rowing 286

Swimming 321

Yachting 334

Summary 346

VI. EQUESTRIAN SPORTS 348

Horse-racing 348

Ice-trotting 365

Polo 369

Summary 373

VII. WOMEN IN SPORT 375

Bicycling 379

Lawn tennis 380

Ice Skating 382

Golf 383

Curling 384

Ice Hockey 385

Basketball 387

Rowing and Canoeing 387

Baseball 389

CHAPTER PAGE

Summary 389

VIII. THE INFLUENCE OF SCHOOLS AND UNIVERSITIES . . . 391

IX. AMATEURISM AND PROFESSIONALISM 407

X. INTERNATIONAL SPORT 423

Baseball 424

Basketball 426

Bicycling 427

Cricket 428

Rugby football 436

Association football 437

English Rugby 438

Golf 439

Lacrosse 439

Lawn Tennis 441

Track and field 443

Boxing 446

Curling 447

Hockey 448

Ice Skating 449

Canoeing 452

Rowing 452

Swimming 454

Water Polo 455

Yachting 455

Canada at the Olympics 457

Summary 458

CHAPTER PAGE

XI. SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS 459

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY 471

APPENDIX A. Sources of Illustrations 487

LIST OF FIGURES

FIGURE		PAGE
1.	Tecumseh Baseball Club, London, Ontario, 1876. .	45
2.	International baseball match between London Tecumsehs and Mutuals of Chicago, London, 1876.	45
3.	The Montreal Bicycle Club, 1878	59
4.	The Montreal Bicycle Club, 1898	65
5.	W. G. Grace at bat against 22. Played Toronto, Ontario, 1872	72
6.	The Montreal Football Club, 1886	103
7.	Montreal Lacrosse Team - Champions 1886	142
8.	Lawn tennis tournament, Toronto, 1881	165
9.	Speed-skating at the M. A. A. A. grounds, Montreal 1900.	180
10.	The high jump. Track and field at the M. A. A. A. grounds, Montreal, 1900.	180
11.	The hurdle race. Track and field at the M. A. A. A. grounds, Montreal,1900.	180
12.	George Dixon of Halifax, professional boxer, 1890.	213
13.	Bill Sherring of Hamilton, marathon runner, 1900.	213
14.	Jack McCullough of Winnipeg, cyclist, speed-skater and hockey player, 1898	213
15.	George Lyon of Toronto, all-round sportsman of the nineties.	213
16.	The Guelph Curling Club 1878-1880	221
17.	Victoria Rink, Montreal. Hockey match being played in 1893	239

FIGURE PAGE

18. M. A. A. A. Hockey Team (Champions 1892) 249

19. Montreal Snowshoe Club, 1886. 268

20. The "Paris" crew 1867 293

21. George Brown, champion Canadian sculler, 1871 . 293

22. Edward Hanlan of Toronto, world professional single sculls champion 1880-1884 318

23. Jacob Gaudaur of Orillia, Ont., world professional single sculls champion 1896-1901 . . . 318

24. Joseph Wright of Toronto, amateur oarsman during the nineties. 318

25. Oriole II with all the flying kites of her time and a 50-foot spinnaker boom, the longest in the lakes 338

26. Canada (Starboard Tack) Vencedor (Port) and the crew who first won the cup that bears Canada's name 345

CHAPTER I

SPORTS AND RECREATION IN BRITISH NORTH AMERICA

1807 - 1867

At the turn of the eighteenth century British North America already had a heritage of pastimes and games, but the emergence of these activities into sports began in 1807 when the first sporting club was formed.[1] From that time the development of sports was determined by changes in the social, cultural, economic and technological patterns of society.

In newly settled areas, activities directed towards survival allowed little time for recreation and no time for sport. However, man cannot continue to work efficiently without recreation, and so some social recreative activities were necessary, and did occur. These activities were usually simple, communal and spontaneous, with little organization necessary.

The main diversion of these early settlers was the "frolic" or "bee".

---

[1] Montreal Curling Club, (Nancy Howell and Maxwell L. Howell, Sports and Games in Canadian Life - 1700 to the Present, Toronto : Macmillan of Canada, 1969, p. 35.) As stated in the preface, sport implies regular competition with constituted rules; and therefore club formation marks the emergence of a sport from a pastime or game.

> One of the most notable characteristics of pioneer life in Canada was the spirit of co-operation . . ., but the most notable means of aiding one another was the 'bee' or gathering of neighbours to help with the farm work, a form of co-operation prevalent throughout the pioneer period . . . All bees provided entertainment and social intercourse as well as hard work . . . Besides large quantities of food and drink, it was customary to provide a dance or 'hoe-down' as the main amusement, while those who chose not to dance engaged in sports, games and conversation.[2]

A variety of physical contests were practised at these "bees", including gymnastics, lifting, wrestling, running, jumping, putting the stone, and throwing the hammer. If a river or lake were nearby, rowing or canoe races were often organized.

The "bees" were not always characterized by hard work mixed with innocent fun. In a time when puritan influence was strong, there were many who criticized the excesses that often characterized the "bees".

> The free use of liquor at logging bees was characteristic. In some districts it was customary to provide whiskey for the men in the proportion of a gallon to each yoke of oxen; while in others a copious supply, without limit, was available . . . Whiskey played no small part in keeping up the excitement of the contest, and in urging all to work at the highest pitch, but it also led to occasional cheating and considerable fighting.[3]

These diversions were often no fit place for women, who seemed to have less opportunity for recreation than their men-folk.

---

[2] Edwin C. Guillet, Early Life in Upper Canada, Toronto: Ontario Publishing Company, 1933, p. 274.

[3] Ibid., p. 279.

> Crudeness and monotony characterised women's life in the period of pioneering even more than the men's activities. The conventions of the times prevented women from participating in many outdoor sports and activities that from time to time were enjoyed by the men, and they were consequently much more closely confined to the house and the farmyard.[4]

In due course, pioneer settlement became consolidated into rural communities with villages and towns, and recreation became more formally organized. Fairs were conducted annually, and these provided the opportunity for horse racing, pigeon shooting, trials of strength, and various other athletic events. Special holidays, such as the Queen's Birthday, were usually celebrated with parades followed by horse-racing and athletic contests. Regattas were held, where suitable water was available, and these usually included a variety of events such as canoe races, punt races, skiff races and many novelty events.

While the summer season was ideal for comfortable outdoor activities, the people often had little time away from their onerous tasks to allow for frequent recreation. When winter came there was much more leisure time for the farmer. Sleighing and carrioling were popular pastimes and organized horse-racing could be enjoyed in the form of ice-trotting on frozen rivers or lakes.

It was the cities and towns which provided an environment suitable for the development of sports. Here, there

---

4 W. Canniff, History of the Settlement of Upper Canada, Toronto : Dudley and Burns, 1869, p. 130.

were groups of people with similar interests, who had more leisure time than their country brethren, and there was affluence, without which organized sport can rarely develop. The urban centres were also well populated by those Britons who had been exposed to the games programmes of the Great Public Schools or the Scots who had curled on the lochs or tossed the caber at Highland gatherings: and there were the garrison officers with their knowledge and love of the hunt and of racing their steeds on the turf.

Some of the sports and pastimes that were established before 1800, and many of those which originated before Confederation,[5] are traced here briefly.

Horse-racing was popular with the Indian peoples long before British North America was established. It achieved the status of a sport as early as 1789, when the Quebec Turf Club was formed.[6]

The presence of the garrison officers stimulated the popularity of horse-racing. These men came from family backgrounds which had a long history of interest in sophisticated amusements such as this sport. The added advantage

---

[5] For a comprehensive work on sport in the pre-Confederation period see Peter L. Lindsay. " A History of Sport in Canada, 1807-1867." Unpublished Ph.D. thesis, University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.

[6] George Gale, Quebec, 'Twixt Old and New, Quebec : Telegraph Printing Co., 1915, p. 264.

to the communities in British North America was that the officers had fine horses which they were keen to match against all-comers.

In 1846 the sport was given added impetus when Mr. George Parish, of Ogdensburg, returned from a stay in Vienna with a string of thoroughbreds, which he quickly put to the test at race meetings, and later used to breed more substance into the racing stock of Upper Canada.[7]

During the fifties and sixties horse-racing was established on a well-organized basis, particularly at those centres where garrisons were stationed, such as Quebec, Montreal, Kingston, Niagara, St. John, N. B., and Victoria.

Ice-trotting, in winter, on frozen lakes and streams, was a favourite spectator event. During the first half of the century most events were challenge races, but, by 1880, organized ice-trotting meets had become established. On the turf, in summer, trotting horses were usually saddled and ridden, but on the ice trotters were harnessed to sleighs and driven.

The winter season also provided the opportunity for many other sports and pastimes, including ice skating, snow-shoeing, playing shinty, tobogganning, and curling. Skating was practised in North America early in the seventeenth century, but this activity did not become popular until prepared ice surfaces were provided and spring skates

---

[7] King Dodds, Canadian Turf Recollections, Toronto: Published by the author, 1909, p. 112.

were invented during the sixties. Covered ice rinks were a British North American innovation, the first being built in Quebec City, in the the early fifties. However, until the seventies, only the larger cities could support covered rinks. The advent of the covered rink provided the stimulus for the formation of the first skating club at Montreal, in 1859, which in turn resulted in the development of skating as a sport in post-Confederation years. The Montreal Gazette described some of the Montreal Skating Club's activities in its first year of operation:

> This club has completed the first year of its existence. The building at the head of St. Urbain Street used for the Rink has been recently covered with tin, in conformity with the City-By-Laws, and it is proposed to expend $200 to complete paddling the building and to lay gas pipes for the ensuing season. The annual subscription has been increased to $10 for single tickets, and $15 for family tickets.[8]

When the large Victoria Rink opened in 1862, followed by Guilbault's Rink two years later, Montreal had sufficient sheltered ice to accommodate hundreds of skaters at any one time. The Victoria Rink became a popular meeting place for the social set of Montreal during the winter evenings. A little more than a decade later it provided the facility for the development of a new Canadian sport, ice hockey, and the social set soon became spectators rather than skaters.

Snowshoeing was a well established pastime practised by the Indian peoples long before the European settlers

---

[8] Montreal Gazette, November 29, 1860, Quoted in Howell and Howell, op.cit., p. 23.

arrived in North America. Races on snowshoes were popular among the early French settlers, who adopted many of the Indian habits. However, the British people were renowned club organizers and they were responsible for the formation of the first snowshoeing club at Montreal in 1843. The group of men responsible for the establishment of the Montreal Snowshoe Club had met for cross-country tramps since 1840. Shortly after the official formation of the club, the first organized races were held, and from then until after the turn of the century, this club held the major annual snowshoe race meet in Canada.[9]

As the story of Canadian sports development unfolds it will become evident that the members of this club were responsible for many innovations in the sports scene, including the organization of the first multi-sport Athletic Club, and the initiation of a movement which led a return to amateurism in sport.

The personnel of the Imperial garrison stationed at Kingston and Halifax are reported to have played shinty on the ice from 1783 to 1855, and claims have been made that this activity led to the development of ice hockey.[10] The Hockey Hall of Fame was built at Kingston in 1943 largely

---

[9] Howell and Howell, op. cit., p. 26-27.

[10] Foster Hewitt, Hockey Night in Canada, Toronto : Ryerson Press, 1953, p. 2.

because of the belief in this claim.[11] However, the game played in those times was very dissimilar to the hockey we see today.

> The number of players was so flexible that it was restricted only by the quantity that turned up to play and also by the thickness of the ice. The size of the playing area was sufficiently elastic to suit the width of a river and to accommodate the forty, sixty or even one hundred who wished to play. The duration of the game was so indefinite that it was governed by when the soldiers had to return to barracks, the arrival of dusk, or when some rampaging rusher broke through the ice, and seemed likely to drown. The tools of the game were quite simple, and consisted mainly of field hockey sticks; a solid rubber ball of the lacrosse family; crude metal runners attached to a wooden base, and tied to boots; and a couple of pairs of rugged boulders, not easily shifted, for use as goals.[12]

Many of the early European settlers of Acadia and many parts of Upper and Lower Canada, as well as a number of the garrison troops, were Scots with an enthusiasm for curling. It is probable that early games of curling took place in Nova Scotia and along the lower St. Lawrence during the latter part of the eighteenth century. Curling developed into a Canadian sport when the first organization of curlers, The Montreal Curling Club, was formed in 1807.[13] Some ten or more years later, matches occurred between the curlers of Montreal and Quebec, with half of each club visiting the

---

[11] Menke, op. cit., p. 569.

[12] Hewitt, op. cit. p.6.

[13] Montreal Star, January 13, 1934, cited in Howell and Howell, op. cit., p. 35.

other club for the match which was played on the same day at each centre.[14]

> French Canadians did not know what to think of these activities of the Scotchmen upon the ice. One of them, a farmer near Quebec who had just seen the game, for the first time, related excitedly to his neighbours: 'Today I saw a band of Scotchmen, who were throwing large balls of iron like tea-kettles on the ice, after which they cried "Soop! Soop!" and then laughed like fools. I really believe they <u>are</u> fools.'[15]

By the close of the Confederation year, there were curling clubs established in every major city in eastern Canada, with the greatest concentration of clubs in southern Ontario, where there was a relatively dense population of Scots. Inter-town competition in curling was probably more frequent in pre-Confederation years than in any other sport.

The completion of the Grand Trunk Railway from Montreal to Toronto in 1856, and the construction of the Great Western Railway in Lake Erie region, gave many ardent curlers the opportunity to compete in annual bonspiels, held at centres along the railway connections.[16]

The organization of curling had reached such a stage of sophistication, by 1866, that an international match between Canadian and United States rinks was held at Chatham. Two rinks from Michigan, one from Detroit, and another from Pontiac played four rinks of the Chatham Club, resulting in favour of Chatham.

---

[14] Guillet, <u>op. cit.</u>, p. 259.

[15] <u>Ibid.</u>, p. 362-363.

[16] <u>The Globe</u>, Toronto, February 10, 1866.

Football and cricket were two of the earliest European team games played in Lower Canada. Garrison personnel played a code of football which was essentially a kicking game, but with some features similar to rugby. The inclusion of "football" as one of the activities prohibited under the Lord's Day Act of 1845[17] suggests that it was popular at that time. The schools and universities were the developing centres for football. Upper Canada College, in Toronto, was one of the first schools to participate in outside competition in the early sixties.[18] The students of the University of Toronto were playing frequent inter-faculty matches by the early sixties. Matches were played with twenty-a-side, more or less, and rules usually depended on a pre-match agreement.[19]

Cricket is a very old English game, and was probably one of the first games played by English troops stationed in the Canadas during the American revolutionary war of the eighteenth century. In the early nineteenth century the garrison troops were playing frequent cricket matches in Halifax, Montreal and Quebec, and this seems to have been

---

17 An Act to Prevent the Profanation of the Lord's Day, Commonly Called Sunday in Upper Canada. Statutes of Canada, 1845, Montreal : Government Printer, pp. 263-264.

18 George Dickson and G. Adam, A History of Upper Canada College, 1829 - 1892, Toronto : Rowsell and Hutchinson, 1893, p. 271.

19 The Globe, Toronto, September 12, 1876.

mainly an officers' privilege. However, it was not until the early thirties that the game became sufficiently organized to warrant the formation of civilian clubs. Again, Upper Canada College, with its typical English public school spirit, and of course, the cricketing experience brought from England by its teachers, provided the impetus for the rapid development of clubs in southern Ontario in the thirties and forties.[20]

Clubs were soon formed in Toronto and many other towns in Ontario. Another group of clubs was formed in Montreal and vicinity. Halifax and St. John, N. B., were also early centres of cricketing enthusiasm. Inter-club and inter-town matches became frequent during the forties. The first international match was played in 1844 when the Toronto Cricket Club made the long journey to New York to play the St. George's club of that city. After such a marathon trip, for those days, the Toronto team deservedly won the match, and the $1,000 stake, by 23 runs.[21] During the next nineteen years, twelve matches were played between Canadian and United States teams, with the United States winning seven of these.

Cricket at Upper Canada College continued to flourish, and, in 1847, the College began an annual series of matches,

---

[20] Dickson and Adam, op. cit., p. 263.

[21] Rowland Bowen, North America in International Cricket, Eastbourne, England: Published by the author, 1960, p.2.

past and present pupils versus a combined team chosen from all clubs in Upper Canada. These matches continued until after Confederation year.[22]

Inter-club cricket was being played in Victoria, British Columbia, by the late fifties,[23] and a club was formed at Fort Garry (later Winnipeg), in 1864.[24]

By Confederation year cricket was the major social team game being played in many parts of the Dominion.

Canada owes much to the canoe as the major form of transport used in early exploration, and in the conduct of the lucrative fur trade. The canoe soon became a means of fun and excitement as well as a convenient and pleasant method of transport. Although the first canoe club was not formed until late in the century, canoe racing was a popular pastime before Confederation.

Competitive rowing was popular in England during the eighteenth and nineteenth century and abundant enthusiasm and experience in this activity was brought to Canada by the early settlers. With visiting fleet crews providing an abundance of racing, fishermen matching other fishermen in skiff races, and the vast area of smooth lakes, enthusiasm for rowing developed rapidly in British North America.

---

[22] Ibid., p. 264.

[23] British Colonist, Victoria, June 1, 1859.

[24] Fred C. Lucas, An Historical Souvenir Diary of the City of Winnipeg, Canada, Winnipeg: Cartwright and Lucas, 1923, p. 163.

Rowing regattas were held as early as 1820 on Quidi Vidi Lake near St. John's, Newfoundland, and Halifax held its first regatta in 1826. By 1840 regattas were popular events at Montreal and in several lakeside centres in Ontario. Canadian scullers began to compete internationally when, in 1848, several Canadians competed at a regatta held at Peekskill, New York.[25]

Interest in competitive rowing was accelerated after the formation of the Toronto Rowing Club, the first of its kind in British North America, in 1856.[26] Other clubs were soon formed at Lachine, Windsor and in far away Victoria.

By Confederation year the prowess of four Canadian fishermen-rowers gave Canada's newly found national pride a further boost by winning the amateur four-oared championship of the world.[27] The Canadian crew won this event at a regatta held near Paris, France. The people of Halifax were proud of its "Paris" crew, as were those of many towns and cities in later years when a local sports hero achieved success. When the "Paris" crew followed their overseas victory with an easy win over America's champion crew in 1868, the citizens of Halifax made up a purse of $500 for each crew member and they were also given life freedoms of

---

25 Howell and Howell, op. cit., p. 46.

26 Robert S.Hunter, Rowing in Canada Since 1848, Hamilton: Davis Lisson, 1933, p. 13.

27 The Globe, Toronto, July 13, 1872.

the city.[28]

Sailing and yachting became popular sports during these early years, especially in the Maritime regions where fishing and boat-building were major industries. The first yacht club was formed at Halifax in 1837, and later, when granted a royal charter, it became known as the Royal Halifax Yacht Club.[29]

Yachting was assured of a wide following after the formation of the Canadian Yacht Club, at Toronto, in 1852. Two years later it became the Royal Canadian Yacht Club, and soon established itself as the leader of the sport until the present time, when it continues to be one of the prominent yacht clubs of the world. Yacht clubs were soon formed in several centres along the shores of Lake Ontario and at Montreal.[30]

In 1860 the Prince of Wales donated a trophy for annual competition to both the Royal Canadian Yacht Club and the Royal Halifax Yacht Club. Competition for these trophies led to an upsurge in yacht building and improvements

---

[28] Ibid.

[29] In 1876 the Nova Scotia Yacht Squadron was formed, and later (1880) obtained permission to use the title of Royal. In 1898 the Royal Halifax Yacht Club members amalgamated with the Squadron (Phyllis Blakeley, Glimpses of Halifax from 1867-1900. Halifax : Public Archives of Nova Scotia, 1949, p.159).

[30] C. H. J. Snider, Annals of the Royal Canadian Yacht Club 1852-1937, Toronto: Rous and Mann Limited, 1937, pp. 1-10.

in design.

Track and field events, including running, jumping and throwing were very popular at "bees" in rural areas and at fairs and celebration carnivals during the early nineteenth century. Club formation was surprisingly early.

> The Olympic Club of Montreal, which was the forerunner of the Montreal Lacrosse Club, was formed for foot-running and summer out-door sports in 1842, and it is probably the oldest athletic club in the British Empire, since it was organized eight years before the Exeter Club in England which claims to be the oldest one in that country.[31]

In rural areas, track and field events at "bees" were usually a popular part of the proceedings. In the towns and cities,organizations such as the Caledonian Society, the St. George's Society, and the Irish Protestant Benevolent Society were the main agencies responsible for the promotion of track and field. These societies held annual picnics or gatherings at which track and field events were the main part of the programme. The Caledonian Society was particularly active in this regard. By the fifties, results of Caledonian Society meets were being processed and records of performances throughout North America were kept on file.

Schools, universities and garrisons usually held an annual games day at which a programme of events, similar to English school track and field meets, was organized.

---

31 Stewart Davidson, " A History of Sports and Games in Eastern Canada Prior to World War I," Unpublished Ed.D. dissertation, Teachers' College, Columbia University, New York, 1951, p. 48.

The European people who settled in North America adopted many artifacts and customs of the Indians. One of the customs which was adopted and organized into a sport was the team game called " baggataway" by the Indians. Early Jesuit missionaries called the game "la crosse" because the curved netted stick, used to catch and propel the ball, resembled a bishop's crozier.[32]

There is very little evidence of participation of Europeans in this game until 1842, when the Olympic Athletic Club of Montreal was formed. The members of this club added variety to their activities by organizing lacrosse games between two Indian teams or between a white team and an Indian team. In order to compensate for their comparative lack of skill at the game, white teams were usually allowed seven men to the Indian's five. The first authentic record of a white team defeating an Indian team was in 1851.[33]

The Olympic Club disbanded in the mid-fifties, but many of its former members combined to form the La Crosse Club of Montreal in 1856. Two more clubs were formed in Montreal; The Hochelaga Club in 1858, and the Beaver Club in 1859. In 1860 the Hochelaga and La Crosse Club of Montreal amalgamated to become the Montreal La Crosse Club.[34] One of

---

[32] Ted Stanwick, Lacrosse, New York : A. S. Barnes, 1940, p. 1.

[33] Howell and Howell, op. cit., p. 31.

[34] Ibid., p. 32.

the members of this club, Dr. W. George Beers, a Montreal dentist, wrote a set of rules, which were adopted by the two Montreal Clubs in 1861.[35] In August, 1860, these rules were used for a match between a combined team from the Montreal and Beaver clubs and a combination of Caughnawaga and St. Regis Indians.[36] This match was played as part of the entertainment provided for the visiting Prince of Wales.

By Confederation year a number of clubs had been formed, including those at Ottawa, Paris, Ontario, and Toronto. In 1867, Beers convened a meeting at Kingston and founded the National Lacrosse Association.[37] It was not until after Confederation that inter-town matches were organized, and before long lacrosse was responsible for creating keen rivalry between many towns and cities in Canada, especially Toronto and Montreal.

One of the popular activities for the social set, during pre-Confederation years, was fox-hunting. There were well established hunt clubs in Montreal and Toronto by 1867. The Montreal Gazette of November 12, 1860, outlined some of the history of fox-hunting in British North America:

> The Montreal Fox Hunt is one of the established institutions of the city. It was founded so long ago as 1829 and has been maintained with varying success but contin-

---

35 Menke, op. cit., p. 671.

36 Montreal Gazette, August 28, 1860, cited in Howell and Howell, op. cit., p. 32.

37 Roxborough, op. cit., p. 40.

> uously we believe from that time to this. Thus a thoroughly English sport - the chief and the foremost of English manly sports - has been firmly established in Montreal, the only place in all of America where a pack is kept, we believe, and regular hunting takes place . . . The riding across the country here is delared by competent judges to be more difficult than in Britain, from the frequent repetition of stiff timber fences. . . [38]

Scotchmen were responsible for the introduction of curling as a winter sport. In the warmer season these Scots were known to play a form of golf at Montreal. It is certain that golf was played in British North America as a pastime, from the early years of the century, but the game did not emerge as a sport until the seventies.[39]

There were many other sports and pastimes which provided recreation for the people of the pre-Confederation period. Some of these were popular pastimes, such as sleighing, swimming, fishing and hunting. There were others which were practised enthusiastically by smaller groups, such as pigeon shooting, rifle shooting, boxing, wrestling, fencing, racquets and gymnastics.

Pre-Confederation years of the nineteenth century were years of hard work, disappointments, wars, and leisure-time was available to only a very small minority of the people. They were also years of discovery, adventure, consolidation of settlement and comradeship. Many of the

---

38 Montreal Gazette, November 12, 1860, quoted in Howell and Howell, op.cit., p. 21.

39 Infra., p.128.

people were isolated because of poor transport and communication. Many others were bewildered in a new land and could see no end to the work necessary to produce the necessities of life. There were people from different cultural backgrounds, working together towards similar ends.

Participation in games, pastimes and sports provided recreation and the opportunity for social intercourse. Competitive physical activities were a means to an end rather than an end in themselves.

Two of the major factors which influenced the development of sports were climate and terrain. The harsh winters, with snow on the ground for up to six months of every year, made it necessary for many settlers to become conversant with the use of snowshoes. Similarly, the use of ice-skates was often an economic, as well as social, necessity. It was a short step from the use of these implements, for mainly economic reasons, to uses which had social ends, and to the formation of clubs.

The abundance of lakes and rivers provided water transport routes and also gave impetus to the development of canoeing, rowing, and yachting as sports. In the winter season the waterways were readily accessible for curling, skating, sleighing and shinty.

The French-Canadian people were mainly responsible for the European adoption of the snowshoe, the canoe and the Indian game of baggataway. However, they had no long tradition of games and sports from their mother country, and their

direct contribution towards the development of sports was meagre.

On the other hand, the English people came from a homeland where games and sports were an important part of the social pattern. They brought with them their traditional games such as cricket, track-and-field events, and their enthusiasm for horse-racing and rowing. The soldiers of the garrisons, with regular periods of leisure time, and facilities at their disposal, significantly furthered the development of sports in British North America.

Scottish settlers brought their native games of curling and golf as well as the traditional events of throwing the caber and the heavy stone. Many Scottish names appeared on the membership lists of early sporting clubs.

Sports competition during the pre-Confederation period, was usually confined to small local areas. Limited transportation facilities made it a major undertaking, seldom attempted, to travel to another town or city for anything but vitally necessary business. Only those with unlimited time available, and considerable wealth, were able to make long journeys for athletic endeavours. The problem of transport was probably the prime factor explaining the slow development of organized sports during this period. However, the steamboat and the railway were providing a solution to this problem by 1867 and by that time there was a remarkable expansion of inter-club and inter-town sporting

events.

Games and pastimes during this period, were available to the majority of people, but sports, requiring club organization and regular competition, were utilized only by the more affluent members of society. Many matches were held on weekdays. It was not until early Saturday closing movements gained momentum in the sixties that the working man could take part in regular, weekly sports competition.

CHAPTER II

THE LAND AND ITS PEOPLE

1868-1900

The Late Sixties

Shortly after the beginning of this period there were slightly over three and a half million people in Canada.[1] Most of these were either of British or French origin, with the latter constituting about the same proportion as today - about one third.

Of the total population, less than half a million, a little more than twelve per cent, were living in cities and towns, that is, for each town dweller, there were eight rural inhabitants.

By today's standards the cities of 1871 were small. There were only three with more than 30,000 people: Montreal (107,200), Quebec (59,700) and Toronto (56,100).[2]

Montreal was a relative giant in the land. It was rapidly usurping Quebec's position as the nation's chief port and was in the process of becoming Canada's commercial metropolis,

---

[1] Nathan Keyfitz, "The Growth of the Canadian Population," Population Studies, 4, (June 1950): Cambridge:Cambridge University Press, 1950, p. 51. These figures were taken from the 1871 census, the first after 1868.

[2] The Reporter, Fredericton, April 18, 1882.

and"then as now, was luxurious, frowzy and enticing, a go-as-you-please place where millionaires' mansions overlooked dirty disease-ridden slums . . ."[3]

Quebec, as capital of the Province of Canada prior to Confederation, had its years of glory. With the capital moved to Ottawa and the decline in the timber trade, Quebec's population remained almost stationary until the close of the century.[4]

Toronto was developing rapidly. Signs of industry were everywhere, with new buildings, street extensions and old residential areas being converted into industrial sites "as the railroads turned that area into a mixture of steel, smoke, industry and slum that most people think of as 'progress'."[5]

Apart from these three relatively large centres there were only four other cities with populations of over 20,000: Halifax (29,600), St. John, N. B., (29,000), Hamilton (27,000), and Ottawa (22,000).[6] Twenty other towns had populations of over 5,000 ranging from London with 15,000 to Brockville with

---

[3] Arthur R. M. Lower, Canadians in the Making, Toronto: Longmans, Green and Company, 1958, p. 304.

[4] From 1871 to 1881 the population of Montreal increased by 33,000, Toronto 30,000, but Quebec's increased by only 2,700 (Reporter, Fredericton, April 18, 1882.)

[5] Lower, loc. cit.

[6] Reporter, Fredericton, April 18, 1882.

with 5,000.[7] Only four of these towns - Trois Rivieres, Levis, Fredericton and Sorel - were outside Ontario, and nearly all of them lay along the line of the St. Lawrence and the lakes.

West of Ontario lay the vast expanse of almost empty lands. In 1871, there were just 241 people in Winnipeg and only 19,000 people in all of Manitoba.[8] The census takers did not bother to count the inhabitants of the North-West Territories in that year. There were only 36,000 people in British Columbia while the Maritimes, collectively, totalled only 767,000. Ontario, with 1,621,000, and Quebec with 1,200,000 people, accounted for about 85 per cent of Canada's population. The bulk of Canada's people was situated in a narrow strip of land along the St. Lawrence, from Riviere du Loup through Quebec, Montreal, Kingston, Toronto and thence along the peninsula to Sarnia and Windsor.

Canada was well into its railway age by 1868, with rail transportation available from Riviere du Loup to Sarnia and from Toronto north to several towns on Lake Huron. From 1857 to 1867, two hundred miles of track had been constructed to make the total mileage 2,278. By 1881, the mileage had increased to 7,331, which included the Intercolonial from Halifax to Point Levis, but only a small part of the Canadian Pacific Railway, and by 1900 there were 17,657 miles of track in

---

[7] Lower, op. cit., p. 305.

[8] Reporter, loc. cit.

Canada.[9]

Although railroads were already serving Ontario and some parts of Quebec well, for that day and age, the locomotives were slow, and breakdowns or derailments were constantly reported in the newspapers. Without unusual delays, the travelling time between Toronto and Philadelphia in 1875 was about 43 hours.[10] Rail travelling was made more comfortable with the introduction of the Pullman coach in 1870, and within a few years sports teams were travelling inter-town by rail transport.[11]

Road travel, even for short distances, in either Ontario or Quebec, could be tedious and a test of endurance. There were no paved roads, although in the closer settled areas of Ontario there were a few turnpikes and gravelled roads. For the most part, however, travelling this way involved slow movement over dirt trails or on corduroy roads in swampy areas.

In the early years of this period, some agricultural machinery was beginning to appear on some of the very prosperous farms, but the muscle power of man and animal was responsible for most production and movement. Lighting in homes, and what lighting there was in towns, prior to the late seventies

---

[9] G. P. de T. Glazebrook, A History of Transportation in Canada, Volume II, 1867, 1936, Toronto; McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1964, p. 94.

[10] The Globe, Toronto, September 14, 1875.

[11] Infra., p.139.

was provided by coal-oil lamps. In the rural areas nearly all of those tasks typical of farm life were done by hand and were time consuming. Leisure time for sports and games was scarce. Participation of rural people in sports which involved regular competition was virtually impossible until very late in this period, and then for a relatively small number.

The people of towns and villages had more amenities. The village had its general store-cum-post-office with a wide array of "hard" and "soft" goods. A site with available water-power or means for water transport was usually a developing town with sawmill, gristmill and several stores, including a drugstore, doctor's and dentist's surgery, a bank, several churches and several taverns. In 1868, a town boasting churches and taverns often supported a cricket team, and later lacrosse and baseball teams, but only if other towns, with matching teams, were close by.

There were almost as many taverns as there were street corners. In rural areas they were distributed in a similar pattern to present-day gasoline stations. In towns and cities they were both popular social centres and targets for those forever trying to abolish the three dissenter sins of drinking, dancing and card playing.[12]

---

[12] This was particularly so in New Brunswick in the nineties when that province enforced abolition. For several years the New Brunswick Reporter and General Advertiser was renamed The Temperance Journal. In this newspaper, general news was given a secondary place to temperance news, sermons and related literature.

By 1868, towns and cities were growing steadily through the development of factories, stimulated by the protective Cayley-Galt tariff instituted in 1859.[13] However, there were, as yet, few large factories. The bulk of Canadian industry in 1868 consisted of small shops, usually with fewer than five employees producing consumer goods for a local market.[14] This pattern began to change with the expansion of the railway, which not only created a demand for construction materials and stimulated the development of an iron and steel industry, but enabled a wider distribution of products, which led to the growth of larger factories and the concentration of industry in the larger urban centres.

In Ontario and the Maritimes, but not in Quebec, elementary education was available in most areas for at least part of the year.[15] However, secondary education was available to a very small minority. Colleges and universities had been established in all four provinces for some years before Confederation, but there were not many graduates.

The larger towns had newspapers,[16] usually one sheet

---

[13] Arthur R. M. Lower, Colony to Nation, Toronto: Longmans, Green and Company, 1946, p. 297-298.

[14] Edgar McInnis, Canada-A Political and Social History, New York: Rinehart and Company, Inc. 1947, p. 323.

[15] The literacy rate in 1871 was 96.5% in Ontario, 84% in Quebec, and 92% in Nova Scotia. (F.H.Johnson, A Brief History of Canadian Education, Toronto:McGraw-Hill Co., 1968, p. 72.)

[16] 470 newspapers were being published in Canada by 1874 (Ibid.).

with four pages or, when news was plentiful, a double sheet with eight pages. A large proportion of the newspaper was taken up with advertisements, with many of the smaller ones giving the entire front page, or most of it, to advertisements. American news often occupied considerable space and the completion of the Atlantic cable in 1866 resulted in columns of English and European news. Front page headlines were peculiar to few major city newspapers. There was no sporting page until 1885, and never a comic section. Most sporting news was inserted in the "City News" column in isolated paragraphs. International sport, or the success of local sportsmen, invariably made the front page of major newspapers or the first news page of smaller papers. Frequent editorials, based on sporting events, indicated that sport loomed large in the interests of Canadians in the sixties.

Social and Sports Development

The period 1868-1900 saw a gradual, but powerful development of Canadian industrialization.

Revolutionary inventions and improvements in machinery and methods of communication were responsible for a tremendous change in the ratio of rural to urban distribution of population. Expansion of railways and roads; the telegraph and telephone; electric lighting and power; improved water supply and sewerage for towns and cities; the typewriter and the beginning of automation in industry were factors which were significantly to increase urbanization. This meant that a

greater percentage of people worked more regular hours than is normal in rural pursuits. As a result, more people found themselves with longer periods of leisure time, and further that they were able to be more active during this time because they were not as physically fatigued as their country brethren.

There were several inventions which affected both the social and sporting life of the people during this period. Some of these were the spring skate,[17] pneumatic tyres,[18] the safety bicycle,[19] and the strand starting barrier used in horse-racing.[20]

One inhibiting factor, which prevented an even greater extension of sports participation, was the Lord's Day Act of 1845, making it illegal to play "skittles, ball, football, racquets or any noisy game"[21] on Sunday. As late as 1896, even young boys were fined for playing ball games on Sunday.[22] However, this law was beginning to break down by 1895, when a Toronto judge ruled that it was within the law to play golf on Sunday.[23]

During the first half of the nineteenth century, participation by the working class in relatively low-cost sports

---

[17] Infra., p. 246. [18] Infra., p. 66. [19] Infra., p. 62.

[20] Infra., p. 361. [21] Statutes of Canada, 1845, pp. 263-4.

[22] The Reporter, Fredericton, July 22, reported that six boys aged between 13 and 16 years were fined one dollar each for playing ball on Sunday, and issued the warning that" Sabbath breaking will not be tolerated by the P.M."

[23] Infra., p. 134.

was available in most urban centres.[24] There were exceptions, particularly in isolated areas. Shopkeepers in New Westminster British Columbia, did not agree to early closing until 1872, and a local citizen, on May 22nd of that year, wrote:

> In all other communities elsewhere, Saturday half-holiday is strictly observed; why should we be an exception? . . . Our stores have been opened from 7 a.m. to 8 p.m. the week around, and are kept open sometimes till 10 or 11 p.m. on steamer nights. The result is that, the young men in the fine summer months are debarred from all enjoyment, cricket, boating etc. and by the time the stores are closed[25] nothing remains for them but the billiard or bar room.

By the mid-eighties Saturday afternoons were accepted as a time for sports, and in the larger cities, the results of matches occupied almost a full page of the Monday issue of newspapers. By the late nineties The Globe, of Toronto had a separate sports page each day, with Monday's issue often running to more than a full page.

The eighties also saw the growth of large multi-sport clubs such as the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association and

---

[24] The Niagara Chronicle of June 16, 1854, reported the agreement of wholesale dealers in Toronto to close their warehouses at 3 o'clock on Saturdays, from June to August, and December to February and suggested that similar liberality should exist in Niagara.

The Reporter, Fredericton, January 12, 1866, pointed out that early closing associations were to be found in almost every city of Canada. Its neighbour city St. John had successfully applied the principle, and the editor claimed that the young men of Fredericton equally required " time for instruction and recreation, and amusement." Early closing on Saturdays was instituted in the city five weeks later. (Newspaper files made available by Peter Lindsay, University of Alberta.)

[25] Mainland Guardian, New Westminster, May 22, 1872.

the Toronto Athletic Club. These clubs were both social and sports centres, with elaborate buildings containing reading rooms, gymnasiums, and later, indoor pools for swimming.

In England the increase in industrialization had, as its concomitant, the growth of highly organized sport. A similar development occurred in Canada, but there were a number of important differences. Whereas in England the process had been, more or less, a one way movement from the farm to the factory, Canada was faced with a three way development. On the one hand, in the established areas of the east, there was an industrial, urbanizing development; on the other an extensive rural expansion into the empty prairie regions and the lush west coast. A third distinctive Canadian phenomenon was the spot settlement, often transitory, on mineral source locations in the north and north-west. There were to be many inconsistencies in the Canadian scene.

Some sports in Canada were reasonably well developed before the beginning of this period. With high proportions of British stock in the population, the importation of cricket, curling, horse-racing and rowing, was merely a matter of course. These four sports had been established many years prior to Confederation, although they were not highly organized for competitive purposes because of transport difficulties. Sport developed only as a product of urbanization and in Canada, prior to Confederation, there were few urban areas, and often these were isolated because of the lack of quick, easy transport.

Canada's feeling of autonomy was strengthened with the withdrawal of the Imperial garrison by 1872, but it lost something in the process. The garrisons, stationed in many urban areas throughout the country, had been powerful agencies of sports development. Organized horse-racing had depended a great deal on both the administrative ability of the garrison officers and their fast horses. Cricket, without garrison teams, would probably have succumbed to baseball long before it actually did. But the garrison officers were more than sportsmen. They added much flavour to the social life of Canadian society. "Their influence on the classes with whom they came into contact with was vast : every prominent professional man and every rich merchant hoped to marry his daughter to a British officer and gentleman (or at least his wife did) and a surprising number succeeded."[26]

Signs of an affluent section in a society are often detected by observing the leisure-time activities of the population. A visitor to Lake Ontario's shores during the eighties would have been impressed with the large number of elaborate yachts moored along the foreshores of the many lakeside cities. He might also have seen some of these yachts returning from cruises which had lasted for a week or longer. A tour of Montreal would have revealed the impressive edifice

---

[26] Lower, Canadians in the Making, op. cit., p. 250.

of the Royal Montreal Golf Club, and well dressed members playing at any time during the week, except on Sundays.

There were marked signs of affluence in Winnipeg by the nineties. An American visitor remarked in 1894:

> . . . on the leisurely habits of the businessmen who get down to their offices at ten in the morning and left at four for the tennis courts or the canoe club.[27]

He remarked, also, as other American visitors had done, on the solidity of the town, for a western town, and a certain character and charm given by the prevalence of the buff Manitoba brick in business buildings and private houses.[28]

Despite the signs of affluence in Ontario and in parts of Quebec, where industrialization and commercialization were developing rapidly, there were contrasts in the land. The Maritimes had suffered great economic loss with the decline of their shipbuilding and coal industries. The increase in population in the Maritimes from 1871-1881 was only thirteen and a half per cent.[29] During this decade there was movement towards urbanization, with Halifax increasing its population by only 6,000 persons, Fredericton by only 1,000 and St. John showing a considerable loss.[30] Stagnation in this

---

[27] W. L. Morton, Manitoba A History, Toronto:University of Toronto Press, 1957, p. 263.

[28] Ibid.

[29] The Reporter, Fredericton, February 22, 1882.

[30] Ibid. St. John decreased from 28,805 in 1871, to 26,127 in 1881.

region was reflected in the slow development of sports until the nineties, when regular leagues were instituted.

The Maritimes suffered not only from relative economic stagnancy, but also from isolation. The Intercolonial railway,[31] although completed to Hadlow, opposite Quebec, by 1879, did not actually reach Montreal until 1898.[32] There was little contact between the Maritimes and the heartland of Canada to the west. Until the late nineties Maritime newspapers were largely local in their reporting, with probably more American and British news published than there was western Canadian. Sports in the Maritimes developed in splendid isolation from the west, and exchanges between Maritime teams, and those from the west, were very rare before 1900.

More than the western cordillera separated British Columbia from the rest of Canada. "British Columbia was in, but not of Canada."[33] This community, in the seventies and eighties, was concentrated in a small area at the southern end of Vancouver Island and the near mainland. Until the completion of the railway in 1886, Victoria, on the Island, and New Westminster, on the mainland, were the only two towns

---

31 Glazebrook, op. cit. p.22.

32 Ibid., p. 32.

33 Margaret Ormsby, British Columbia : A History, Toronto: The Macmillans in Canada, 1958, p. 257.

of any size.[34] Victoria had never been a typical North American frontier settlement. Here was a "second England on the shores of the Pacific,"[35] where life was not a struggle against a harsh physical environment. The summers were warm and the winters mild. The rain fell regularly, the grass grew vigorously and there were no grasshopper plagues as there were on the hot, then cold prairies.

Victoria had more to boast of than its climate, for in 1876 it had brush electric street lights, a telephone in The Colonist[36] office and a few small factories.

However, many improvements were necessary before the province could become prosperous. Roads were few and they were rough.[37] Railways were almost non-existent, but fortunately navigation between most centres in British Columbia and neighbouring Washington was easy. Sports development in the seventies and eighties was aided by the easy water routes. What British Columbia needed, at this time, was people, and the only chance for this was a railway connection with the east.

---

[34] At the 1881 census, Victoria's population was 7,301 while 4,781 persons resided in New Westminster.

[35] Ormsby, loc. cit.

[36] Ormsby, op. cit., p. 286.

[37] Attempts to ride bicycles from Victoria to Nanaimo in the eighties were fraught with difficulty, and only one cyclist was reported to have completed the journey. Infra. p. 63.

In 1887 the railway was completed to Vancouver, and this city, which had village proportions in 1885, by the end of that year had a population of 5,000.[38]

> From every direction they came. From Yale and other deserted construcion camps drifted engineers, carpenters and common labourers. From Manitoba arrived young Englishmen, many of them graduates of Oxford and Cambridge, who had been 'busted' on prairie farms; from Winnipeg, lawyers, abandoning a collapsing boom for a new community replete with litigants; from Toronto, Hamilton and London . . . From Ireland came young men grown impatient with the Irish nationalist agitation; from England, upper-class families, contemplating a new life on western ranches. . . boatload after boatload of Chinese coolies. All these newcomers - with the exception of the Chinese, as the riots of January, 1887, indicated - could be absorbed into the society of the newest and fastest growing city in Canada - a city which had sprung to life with all the trappings of the industrialist - capitalist system.[39]

As Vancouver grew almost overnight, so too did the social life and sports developments in British Columbia. The contingents of new settlers included lacrosse, cricket, rugby, and tennis players as well as cyclists and rowers, and soon sports were booming in the province. Soon after the last spike was driven in the railway, New Westminster and Vancouver lacrosse clubs imported players from the east. In some communities on Vancouver Island and in the interior, private schools, modelled on English public schools, flourished with the influx of English middle class settlers. The combination of urbanization, rival cities, fast transport, British people,

---

38 Ormsby, op. cit., p. 299.

39 Ormsby, loc. cit.

private schools and a mild climate provided an ideal environment for rapid sports development.

The North-West Territories, provides another different aspect of Canadian society in this period. Unlike British Columbia or the Maritimes, there were no old established centres with traditional social backgrounds; this land was new.

There were very few Europeans west of Winnipeg before 1880,[40] and those who were there were scattered over vast miles of the prairies. Apart from the settlements around the Hudson's Bay posts and North West Mounted Police barracks,[41] there were very few people besides the twenty thousand Indians.

The "opening" of the west can probably be dated at August 23, 1882, when the first passenger train reached Pile of Bones Creek, to be renamed Regina within a few hours after the arrival of the train.[42] Three years after the railway reached Calgary in 1883, there were 23,344 European people living in the North-West Territories. With improved transportation the population continued to increase. Telephones

---

[40] O. E. Macrae, History of Alberta, Western Canada History Company, 1912, p. 136.

[41] From 1873.

[42] Earl G. Drake, Regina The Queen City, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, Limited, 1955, p. 15.

and electric lights were installed and telegraphic communications extended. Newspapers were established in all of the larger centres, removing much of the previous isolation of the west.

Professional, commercial and artisan classes moved into the towns, producing a change in the living patterns of the people. There were now groups of people with a considerable amount of leisure time, and with this came an increase in social and sporting activities.

The members of the North West Mounted Police were responsible for the introduction of a number of sports to the North-West Territories. Many members of this force had come from eastern Canada and Great Britain. Many of them were experienced in cricket, football and track and field. In Regina, Fort Saskatchewan, Fort Macleod and Lethbridge the police personnel were particularly active in sport. Challenge matches against civilian teams soon led to the formation of clubs in the eighties and nineties. The Regina force was responsible for much of the early sports organization in the Assiniboia district, travelling as far east as Winnipeg for cricket and football tournaments.[43]

During the late nineties a new way of life emerged in the far north-west when the new boom-town, Dawson, grew almost over-night. Here a mixture of social classes was

---

[43] Infra., p.125.

thrown together and the provision for entertainment during the long winter months was probably the main secondary industry.[44] Opera was mixed with boxing and wrestling on theatre programmes and sports varied from horse racing in the main street, to tennis at a club formed by the "society" class.[45]

The social life of Canada underwent several upheavals during this period, for the British traditions began to weaken. British North America was becoming a nation with a distinctive character, which, in turn, was being superimposed upon the old, established French-Canadian culture.

The withdrawal of the Imperial garrisons in 1872 considerably affected Canadian social life. They had maintained much of the typical British atmosphere in the daily life and sports of the people, and their departure helped open the way for an array of other influences to affect the society, with the strongest of these coming from the United States.

In the realm of pastimes and sports, there had been a relatively slow progress until the mid-sixties, with much of the recreative physical activity of the people being in the form of pastimes. During the late sixties and early seventies an upsurge of rowing enthusiasm, together with

---

[44] For a description of facets of social life in the Yukon, see S. D. Clark, The Social Development of Canada, Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1942, pp. 349-350.

[45] Yukon Sun, Dawson Creek, January-September issues, 1900.

international success by Canadian oarsmen, initiated a marked acceleration in the development of organized sports.

The "patchwork" nature of settlement patterns, in the latter part of the nineteenth century, created many inconsistencies in both social and sports developments. A reasonably steady rate of sophistication in social and sporting patterns was apparent only in the urbanized areas of Ontario and Quebec.

CHAPTER III

SUMMER SPORTS

Canadian summers are warm and the days are long. After the long winter season, which often necessitates considerable periods of indoor living, Canadians are ready for vigorous outdoor activity. Many of the summer sports such as baseball and golf can begin in the spring, others which involve extremely vigorous activity, such as football, are best played in the fall, but all are generally recognized as "summer" sports.[1]

The withdrawal of the Imperial garrison forces by 1872 brought about a considerable change in the social atmosphere during this period. The British influence on sports lessened, and a Canadian identity began to emerge, with lacrosse becoming a popular game. There was considerable influence from America, marked by a rapid development of baseball. Some sports, notably rugby football, were in a constant state of flux, as their advocates attempted to emulate the variations produced by American colleges.

Rapidly expanding transport stimulated a remarkable growth in inter-town sports, particularly in cricket, lacrosse and football, and with increased opportunity for competition it was axiomatic that sports clubs and multi-sport athletic associations should multiply.

Interest in summer sports was stimulated by better communication which provided up-to-date knowledge of sports events in Canada and in other countries. Newspapers found a ready source of sporting news and this in turn stimulated further growth in sport through the interest it engendered.

The history of the development of Canadian summer sports during the period 1868 - 1900 shows that people were ready and willing to play the traditional sports, but also eager to attempt new ones. Some of the highlights of a long and varied list of the more popular sports follow.

Baseball

In 1868 baseball was firmly entrenched as a popular sport in southern Ontario, with Hamilton, Guelph, Woodstock and London providing the most active clubs. However, the game spread rapidly to many cities and towns of Ontario and Quebec. By 1869 baseball had become a popular sport as far afield as Victoria in the west.

The rules of the game in Canada were determined by the policy current in America. The beginning of professional baseball in the United States, in 1869, influenced Canadian baseball, but for many years the game was very dissimilar to the game played today.

Scores in early baseball matches were more like cricket scores, for example, Montreal scored 111 runs to

St. Lawrence's 30 in 1869.[1] Not until the late seventies did scores begin to indicate skill in pitching and fielding.

There were simple reasons for this high scoring. Neither fielders nor catchers wore gloves until the late seventies, and even then only by a few players. Many still used bare hands at the close of the century. Catcher's masks were not used until the early eighties in Canada. Before 1870 the pitcher delivered the ball underarm at a level indicated by the batsman who could wait until he received a desirable ball to hit. The batsman was given out on three actual strikes, regardless of the number of good balls. After 1875, strikes and balls were called by the umpires. Fouls were not considered strikes until after 1882.[2]

Baseball drew large crowds even in the early years. At a tournament at London in 1869, there were three thousand people to see the Guelph Maple Leafs defeat the Young Canadians of Woodstock. These were the two top teams in Canada before 1870.[3] The Guelph club was very prominent throughout the period.

There were no organized leagues until 1877, the year following the formation of the Canadian Baseball Association

---

[1] Montreal Gazette, Montreal, July 29, 1869. The record baseball score for the world is 209 runs scored by Niagaras when they defeated Columbias, 10 runs, at Buffalo, on June 5, 1869. (The Globe, Toronto, March 31, 1888.)

[2] J. A. Krout, Annals of American Sport Pageant of America Series, Vol.XV, New Haven: Yale University Press, 1929, pp.175-76.

[3] The Globe, Toronto, August 27, 1869.

at a convention in Toronto.[4] Until that time matches were arranged on a challenge system. Many matches were played between Canadian and United States teams. It was a common practice for many of the more prominent Canadian clubs to go on tour across the border and for American teams to tour Canada. Canadian clubs more than held their own against American clubs in these early years. Baseball tournaments with a cash prize for the winning team, were held frequently in Ontario. At one of these, at Watertown in 1874, the Guelph Maple Leafs defeated all-comers, including "fourteen of the best amateur clubs of the United States."[5]

There were several clubs in and around Winnipeg by 1874. They, too, were frequently travelling across the border, as a Free Press statement indicates: "The Garry Baseball Club are making arrangements to clean out the Moorhead and divers other clubs. We go there."[6]

The challenge system was prone to produce disagreement as to which club was the current Canadian champion. In 1870 the Crescents, a French-Canadian club from St. Jean, Que., claimed the championship,[7] but so did Guelph and

---

[4] Ibid., April 6, 1877. At this convention, "The playing rules of the International Association of Baseball Clubs as adopted at the Pittsburgh Convention adopted . . ." for Canada.

[5] The Globe, Toronto, July 8, 1874.

[6] Free Press, Winnipeg, July 20, 1874.

[7] Le Nouveau Monde, Montreal, August 22, 1870.

Figure 1. *Tecumseh Baseball Club, London, Ontario, 1876.*

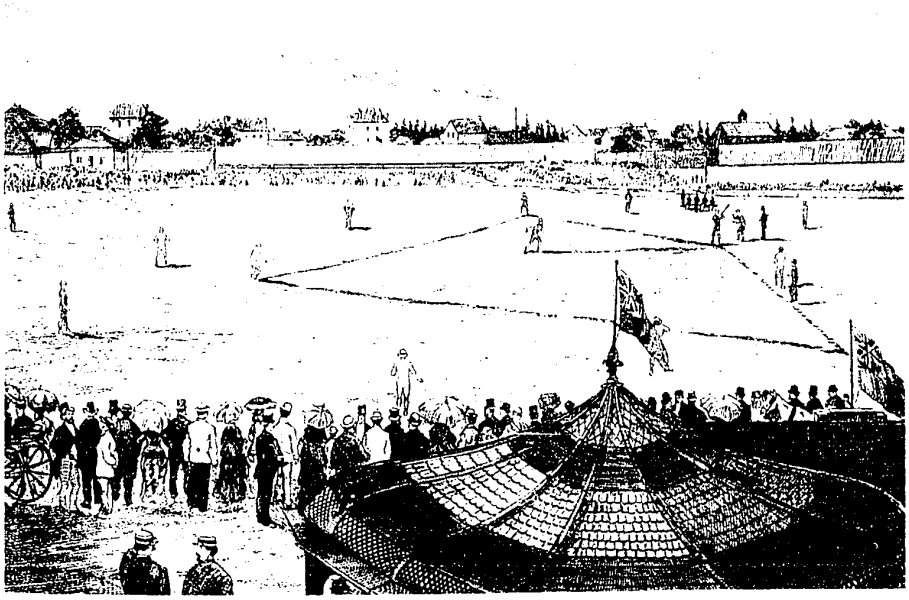

Figure 2. *International baseball match between London Tecumsehs and Mutuals of Chicago, London, 1876.*

Hamilton. The Tecumsehs of London billed themselves as Canadian Champions when they toured Indiana, Michigan and Ohio, winning all matches against prominent American clubs.[8] However, at home, the Guelph Maple Leafs were playing St. Lawrence, Kingston, for the Dominion Championship.

There were several incidents concerning the use of professional players by clubs in the 1876 season. The feeling against professionalism and betting on matches was very strong at the time. After a return match, between Guelph and London, made necessary because, in the previous match it had been proven that the umpire had been given a box of cigars by London's backers, the following statement appeared in The Globe:

> There seems to be a good deal of feeling manifested on both sides, each club accusing the other of having professional players engaged, and neither of them giving the charge a direct denial. That there should be any foundation for such charges is having a disastrous effect upon the popularity of baseball; for when it begins to lose the character of a genuine amateur amusement . . . and partakes of the nature of a speculation in the engagement of mercenaries, and as a game for gamblers, its sordid side is sure to extinguish whatever favour it may have possessed, at least in the eyes of the Canadian public.[9]

The publicity given by the press to this match probably helped swell the crowd to four thousand, the greatest number

---

[8] The Globe, Toronto, June 30, 1876.

[9] Ibid., September, 12, 1876.

of baseball spectators, up till that time, in Canada.[10]

The Canadian Baseball Association took steps to avoid dissension between amateur and professional clubs in 1877 by organizing separate professional and amateur competitions.[11] This led to the formation, in 1878, of the first International Series which included professional teams from Canada and the United States.

While the sport was progressing rapidly in Ontario, there was slower but definite progress in other Provinces. In British Columbia there were several clubs in Victoria by 1870 and by 1872 there were frequent inter-town matches between Victoria, New Westminster and nearby clubs in Washington. In the east the game was slower in developing, but, by 1877, inter-town matches between Halifax, St. John, Moncton, Truro, and Pictou were reported.[12] Fredericton, by 1878, was becoming active in the sport. The local press reported:

> Captain McKenzies' cow is daily disturbed by the Base Ball Club who [sic] practice [sic] every afternoon on the Barrack ground below Carleton Street. A good game may be looked for on Friday, between St. Stephen and Fredericton boys.[13]

By 1880 the major newspapers in Ontario and Quebec had

---

[10] Ibid., September 14, 1876.

[11] Ibid., April 6, 1877.

[12] Halifax Citizen, May 7, June 14, 24, 28, August 12, September 23, 1875; June 30, September 11, 1876; August 20, 1877.

[13] The Reporter, Fredericton, May 22, 1878.

become much more sophisticated in reporting baseball matches. However, most space in the early eighties was given over to American major league baseball. Lack of press space for Canadian baseball suggests a lull in activities from 1881 to 1884.

In the Maritimes very little reporting on baseball appears in the press for the years 1880 - 1884.

During the early eighties there were many reports of Canadians doing well in American professional baseball. By 1884, there are several reports of some of these players returning to Canadian baseball clubs and in that year there was a resurgence of major games in Ontario. Commenting on a crowd of over two thousand at a game in Toronto a Globe reporter said that it "was years since there were this many at a baseball match in Canada."[14]

The 1884 season was marked by a race between many clubs in Ontario to secure American and returning Canadian professional players. When the previously mediocre Toronto Club defeated the traditionally powerful Guelph Maple Leafs 29-2,[15] there had to be a better answer than hard practice. There was no general agreement concerning the employment of professional players, and some clubs openly boasted about their

---

[14] The Globe, Toronto, September 22, 1884.

[15] Ibid., July 28, 1884.

bolstered teams. The Toronto press commented : "The Toronto Baseball Club is composed of players who are unsurpassed in Canada as fielders and batters."[16] On the other hand, a Hamilton reporter inferred a dislike for the trend towards professionalism, using imported players:

> The Primrose team includes no player who lives outside of Hamilton. They are slight young lads without a spare man for their team, and have played the same nine for several years. They have no prominent supporters, and receive no outside assistance.[17]

The Toronto club could not make ends make ends meet with its commitment to professionals and, in May, 1885, it was found necessary to form a joint stock company in order to continue the club.[18] The pioneer ball club of Canada, the Guelph Maple Leafs, was also in financial trouble and appealed for greater support.

Teams, comprised of amateurs, were finding it difficult to provide any form of competition against professional teams; Toronto players batted left-handed when they played Ottawa on August 17, 1885, and still won 27-2.[19]

Away to the west, in 1885, following a tournament at

---

16 Ibid.

17 The Times, Hamilton, July 20, 1884, reprinted in The Globe, Toronto, July 21, 1884.

18 The Globe, Toronto, August 12, 1885.

19 Ibid., August 17, 1885.

Winnipeg, the Manitoba Baseball League drew up a schedule for a three club league, for the 1886 season. This immediately produced efforts by the clubs to secure professional players.[20] The popularity of baseball in Manitoba soared to great heights. The Free Press commented:

> A very large proportion of the young men in this city and not a few of the old covies, are suffering from a severe attack of baseball mania. The small boy is down with the fever and will only recover when time changes their desire for the frolicsome pastime to a higher sphere of life.[21]

At Toronto, in 1886, a new era in Canadian Baseball was beginning. The Toronto club, backed by considerable financial support, built a new ground. Five well-known Toronto citizens provided the nucleus of a well supported group which organized this venture. They were : Deputy-Chief Stark, Peter Ryan, E. Strachan Cox, William McPherson and Thomas Hunter.[22] All the players on this Toronto team were professionals, with seven of them Americans and five Canadians. In February, the American sporting equipment magnate, A. G. Spalding, obviously bent on extending his markets, visited Toronto and advised that the club apply for a place in the National Baseball League.[23] On February 18, Toronto and Hamilton gained admittance to an eight club International

---

[20] Free Press, Winnipeg, May 19, 1886. [21] Ibid., June 9,1886.

[22] Foster Hewitt, Down the Stretch, Toronto:The Ryerson Press, 1958, p. 122.

[23] The Globe, Toronto, February 2, 1886.

League. The other clubs were Oswego, Syracuse, Rochester, Buffalo, Binghampton and Utica.[24] Crowds at International League matches at Toronto and Hamilton averaged nearly four thousand for the 1886 season.

Toronto won the International League series in 1887, due largely to the skill of its pitcher Ned Crane.[25] During this season the number of matches reported in the Toronto and Hamilton press was a least double that of previous years. In Montreal there was a six team league. Commercial leagues were commonplace in the larger cities and junior leagues were beginning to become numerous. The rural towns had at least one baseball team.

The Globe's report of the opening game of the 1888 International League season indicates the growth of spectator participation in that city :

> The cheers of 7000 people drowned the strains of 'God Save the Queen' from Taylor's band as the great blue flag, telling that the Torontos had won the championship last season, was run up . . .[26]

The entry of London into the International League gave Canada three teams out of eight in the League.

The years 1888 through 1890 saw a rapid expansion of the game throughout Canada. In New Brunswick a three team

---

[24] Ibid., February 19, 1886.

[25] The Globe, Toronto, October 3, 1887.

[26] Ibid., May 14, 1888. The total attendance at the Toronto ground in the 1887 season was 93,000. The highest paid player in the Toronto team earned $2,400 for the 1887 season. (The Globe, April 18, 1888.)

league, involving St. John, Moncton and Fredericton, was started in 1889. Halifax competed in this league intermittently. These clubs soon began to employ professionals, and by 1890 it was reported that Moncton had only three Canadians on its team.[27] In Halifax, St. John and Fredericton, commercial and industrial firms began to form teams and challenge matches were frequent. Many schoolboy clubs were playing in these three cities, and in 1889 the University of New Brunswick organized a club.[28]

Amateur baseball in the Maritimes, by 1892, was popular in its own right. An editorial in The Reporter in 1892, commenting on public opinion that baseball in the Maritimes had declined, stated:

> It is simply ball playing as a business that the public is a little tired of. Even if the big clubs of professionals were to go out of existence, the game of baseball would be likely to continue in high favor indefinitely.[29]

In the far west, Victoria was the busiest centre of baseball activity by 1888. A three club league was organized in that year and the city's professional team, the Amity Club, was playing regular challenge matches with United States teams, Vancouver, New Westminster, Kamloops and Donald. The first well represented tournament was held at Kamloops in 1888,

---

27 The Reporter, Fredericton, May 28, 1890.

28 Ibid., October 12, 1889.

29 Ibid., August 3, 1892.

with teams from Victoria, Vancouver, Donald, New Westminster and Kamloops competing. American railway workers made up a large part of the two inland teams.[30] In 1889, Vancouver formed a purely professional team, enticing top players from Eastern Canada with offers of well paid jobs.[31]

Over the mountains, to the east, Medicine Hat, Lethbridge, Calgary, Regina and Edmonton provided strong teams for tournaments held at these towns from time to time in the late eighties and through the nineties.

Due to financial trouble the International League was abandoned in 1891 and the Toronto, Hamilton and London teams were disbanded.[32]

Amateur baseball in Ontario seemed to benefit from the absence of the professional game. A six team, senior, amateur league was operating in Toronto, as well as an intermediate and junior league.[33] Similar expansion was evident in other larger centres in Ontario. Many inter-town games were reported in this year, throughout the Province. Press reporting began to emphasize local matches, at the expense of American results, which had dominated baseball

---

30 Daily Colonist, Victoria, September 18, 1888.

31 Ibid., April 18, 1889.

32 The Globe, Toronto, April 15, 1895.

33 Ibid., June 13, 1892.

news for many years.

The Canadian Amateur Baseball Association was formed in 1893 and a system of district leagues organized for Ontario. This culminated in a play-off for a Canadian championship pennant. Cobourg was the first club to hold the pennant.

Toronto returned to major league professional baseball in 1895 when it joined seven American teams in the Eastern league.[34]

At the annual meeting of the Canadian Amateur Baseball Association in 1896, the word "Amateur" was deleted from the title.[35] The Canadian League series for that year included four teams, namely, Guelph, Galt, Hamilton and London. Matches in this league drew crowds of up to two thousand people, while in Toronto, Eastern League matches drew three of four thousand. Senior league matches in Toronto competitions managed to draw crowds of seven to eight hundred.

Montreal gained entry into the Eastern League in 1897 and carried off the pennant that year. In the same year Toronto participated in both the Eastern League and the Canadian League.

1898 was a year of change in major league. The Inter-

---

[34] Ibid., April 15, 1895.

[35] Ibid., April 6, 1896.

national League, disbanded in 1891, was re-formed in April.[36] Hamilton, St. Thomas and London joined three American cities to make up a six team league. By June the League had collapsed and the Canadian League was re-formed with Hamilton, Chatham, London and St. Thomas as participants.

There was a three way split between major league teams by 1900. Montreal and Toronto were in the Eastern League; and Hamilton, London and Chatham competing in the re-formed International League. Hamilton was also a member of the Canadian League, with Guelph, Brantford and Woodstock.[37]

The citing of outstanding players is difficult if reliance has to be placed on newspaper reporting. Prior to 1880, descriptions of the matches fail to cite any outstanding individual play. After the mid-eighties, it is almost impossible to distinguish Canadian from American players.

One of the famous early players was Charlie Maddocks, who played for the Guelph Maple Leafs in the seventies and early eighties.[38]

Pitcher New Crane, who pitched Toronto to victory in the International League in 1887, was probably the most popular player of the period, and one of the most talented. Crane went to the United States in 1888, where he pitched for the New York club for several years.[39]

---

[36] Ibid., April 25, 1898.

[37] Ibid., May 14, 1900.

[38] Hewitt, op. cit., p. 122-123.

[39] Ibid., p. 122.

Bill Dineen of Toronto was almost certainly the most outstanding pitcher during the late nineties. Dineen, like most of the better players of the period, went to the United States, where the salaries were more attractive.[40]

By the turn of the century, baseball had ursurped cricket's positon as the popular bat and ball game of Canada. The development of this sport was a strong reflection of the influence of sporting developments in the United States. Whereas in pre-Confederation years British influence on sports was almost unchallenged, the years of this period produced a reversal, in that American influence superseded that from Great Britain.

Bicycling

Bicycling, as a sport, became established in Canada with the formation of both the Montreal Bicycle Club[41] and the Halifax Velocipede Club, in 1876.[42]

However, long before this, riding bicycles was a popular pastime in many parts of Canada.

Early bicycles, with foot-treadles for propulsion, were called velocipedes and, in 1869, Velocipede rinks were

---

40 Ibid., p. 124.

41 Canadian Wheelman's Association, "A History of Cycling in Canada," Mimeographed bulletin, prepared by Russel E. Coupland, 1958, p.1.

42 Halifax Citizen, September 30, 1876. This club had an existence of only one season. The first bicycle club in Nova Scotia was not formed until 1893 when the Rambler's Club was formed.

opened in many cities where machines were hired out to customers and instruction was provided by numerous self-styled "professors" of the art. The following year velocipede races in indoor rinks were popular events in many cities.[43]

The speed of these machines was not exceptional in the early days, in fact, in a match race at Brampton in 1869 a runner finished well ahead of a velocipede in a half-mile race.[44]

British Columbia received its first consignments of velocipedes in 1869 and the press gave much space to a description of their attributes : " . . . besides, Velocipedes never require to be fed."[45] The next year, however, the editor of the British Colonist headed an article "Exit Velocipedes," describing them as a thing of the past, which originally cost one hundred and fifty dollars, and were now selling at ten dollars.[46] That editor was obviously not aware of developments in the east, where velocipedes had been let loose on the streets. There was great concern in Toronto over this latter development. In one of the many articles on the subject of complaints over the use of velocipedes, The Globes's editor, under the heading of"Velocipedomania", wrote:

---

[43] Nova Scotian, Halifax, March 29, 1869; and The Globe, Toronto, April 16, 1869.

[44] The Globe, Toronto, April 19, 1869.

[45] British Colonist, Victoria, March 9, 1869.

[46] Ibid., May 10, 1870.

> . . . when one looks at one of the unmanageable things wiggling along, in their eccentric fashion; making women and children rush frantically in all directions, the complaint is not to be wondered at.[47]

The previous day a city alderman had been knocked down by a velocipede, giving the press the opportunity it readily grasped when commenting on city administration:

> . . . rumour has it that a by-law will be at once introduced for the consideration of the Council on the subject . . . So long as mere citizens are endangered it does not matter, but let an alderman be knocked over and there is a 'plisky'.[48]

With the development of the pedal-operated "penny-farthings" and despite the rough nature of all roads at the time, cross country bicycle riding became a popular pastime during the seventies. The banding together of cyclists for these rides eventually led to the formation of clubs; first Montreal and Halifax, both in 1876, and then Toronto (1881)[49] and Hamilton (1882).[50]

The first well organized bicycle meet, attended by representatives of more than two clubs, was held at Hamilton on Dominion Day, 1881. Cyclists from Toronto, Hamilton and London competed in the three-event programme which offered medals as prizes.[51]

The sport took on a new dimension after the Canadian

---

47 The Globe, Toronto, April 17, 1869.

48 Ibid., April 16, 1869.

49 Ibid., June 20, 1881.

50 Ibid., August 1, 1882.

51 Ibid., July 5, 1881.

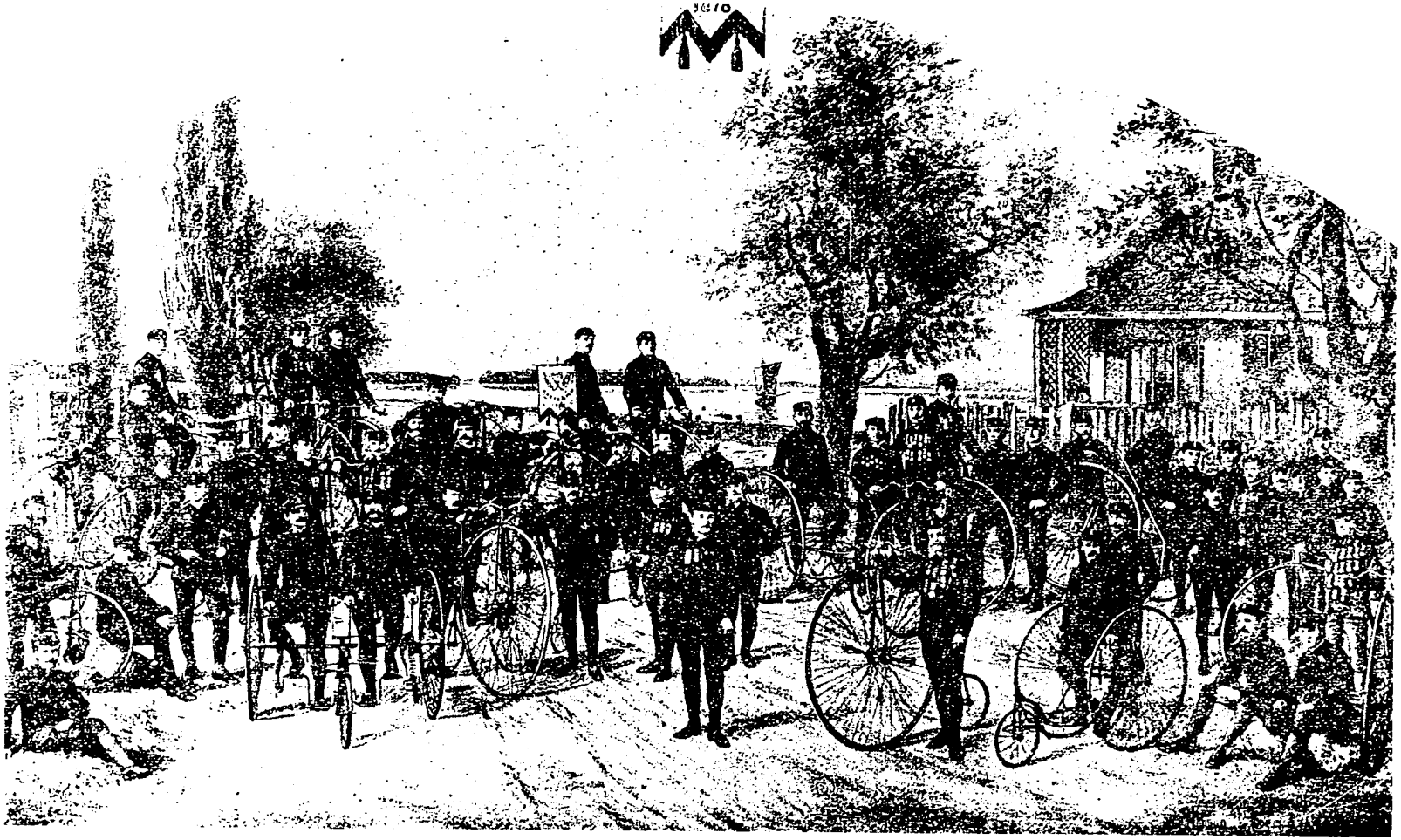

Figure 3. The Montreal Bicycle Club, 1878.

Wheelman's Association was formed in 1882.[52]

This association was formed after a meeting at Chatham, Ontario, organized by Dr. P. E. Doolittle, who was elected president,[53] and a few other cycling enthusiasts. The objects of the Association were stated as : (1) to conduct, encourage and promote cycle racing and to promote the general interest of cycling in Canada; (2) to ascertain, defend and protect the rights of wheelmen; (3) to encourage and facilitate touring; and (4) to establish and regulate bicycle championships among its members.[54]

During the early eighties, bicycle clubs were formed in dozens of towns and cities across Canada. During these years the major club activity was a weekly tour into the countryside, with an annual race meet. Riders were using the "penny-farthing" bicycle with a front wheel of from 50 to 56 inches in diameter, and asmaller rear wheel of about 24 inches. Weekly road tours usually included a roadside picnic at the turning point. Roads were rough, but clubs took pride in the time taken for the trips. A typical tour was that of the members of the Wanderers Bicycle Club of Toronto, who, on May 12, 1883, travelled to Whitby and return a total distance of about 30 miles, in three and a quarter hours riding time.[55]

---

[52] Ibid., September 3, 1882. The C.W.A.claims to be the oldest continuing sports governing body in Canada.

[53] Canadian Wheelmen's Association, op. cit., p.1.

[54] Ibid.

[55] The Globe, May 14, 1883.

Racing speeds were very slow by today's standards. In 1883 the best time for one mile was recorded by W. G. Ross of the Toronto club, when he propelled his 56 inch wheel "roadster" that distance in 3 minutes 29.5 seconds, on the Rosedale track.[56]

Many bicycle clubs maintained year round fellowship by engaging, as a club, in winter activities. The Toronto Bicycle Club formed a skating club in the winter of 1883, and proudly wore its cycling uniform on the ice.[57] Most city clubs rented halls for "drill" on bicycles during the winter months.

When the Winnipeg Bicycle Club was formed in 1883, the newly elected president typified the gentlemanly nature of the sport in those days, when he said: "Clubs generally admit none to membership but men of good character."[58] He also indicated the main reason for club formation when he continued : "The club is the natural outgrowth of friendly intercourse on the road."[59]

By 1884, annual race meetings were widespread in Ontario and Quebec, while Winnipeg and St. John, N. B., were enjoying localized meetings.

---

[56] Ibid., October 22, 1883.

[57] Ibid., December 21, 1883.

[58] Free Press, Winnipeg, March 10, 1883.

[59] Ibid.

Toronto riders were monopolizing meets in Ontario and Quebec. At the spring meeting of the Montreal Bicycle Club, Toronto cyclists won six of the eight events.[60]

Early cyclists were often undaunted by the weather conditions. The "Wanderers" club of Toronto made several runs on the ice in Toronto Bay in the winter of 1884. One amusing incident of that winter is worth recalling:

> The slight cover of snow made the wheeling good. On the return trip Mr. Stephens was overtaken by an ice boat, which ran into his machine, giving him a bad fall. Fortunately he was not hurt. The bicycle is a total wreck. The run was finished without further accident, all feeling satisfied (with one exception) with the first club run of the season.[61]

The mid-eighties saw a very rapid development and sophistication of track cycling meets. Canadian cyclists were performing well by international standards. Fred Foster of the "Wanderers" Club, Toronto, who held all Canadian track records in 1888, won many races in the United States. In one of these races he was credited with a time of 2 minutes 46 seconds for the last mile of a three-mile event.[62]

Safety bicycles, with both wheels 28 inches in diameter and with a chain drive, were introduced into Canada in the late eighties. In 1888, about a quarter of the members of

---

60 The Globe, Toronto, June 23, 1884.

61 Ibid., February 25, 1884.

62 Ibid., October 15, 1886.

leading clubs in Ontario and Quebec were using these machines. Until well into the nineties, separate events were held for "safeties" and "ordinaries". In 1890, the high-wheeled machine was still faster than the safety bicycle. At the eighth annual championship of the Canadian Wheelmen's Association, held at Ottawa on Dominion Day 1890, W. M. Carman of Woodstock won the mile championship in 2 minutes, 46 seconds. In the mile safety championship, P. F. Ross of Toronto won in 3 minutes, 7 seconds.[63]

The Canadian Wheelmen's Association was a well organized sporting body by 1888. Administration was decentralized on a district system, with each district controlled by a chief consul. In that year Ontario was divided into four districts, with a provincial total of thirty-two clubs and almost seven hundred members. Quebec had three clubs with eighty-five members. The Maritimes had one club at St. John, N. B., with nine members.[64]

Club cycling began in British Columbia in 1889 when the "Island Wanderers" club was formed at Victoria.[65] This club was soon affiliated with the C. W. A.,[66] but its activities were limited until the turn of the century, due to lack of a suitable track and the very rough roads.

---

[63] Ibid., July 2, 1890.

[64] Ibid., April 10, 1888.

[65] Daily Colonist, April 9, 1889.

[66] Ibid., August 30, 1889.

Vancouver had developed as the main cycling centre of British Columbia by 1891, when a cinder cycling track was completed at Brockton Point.[67]

The first report of a well organized and well attended cycling meet in British Columbia, was in 1891, when members of the Wanderers (Victoria), Victoria, Vancouver, Nanaimo, New Westminster and Seattle bicycle clubs competed at a Brockton Point meet.[68] Two cyclists dominated this meet. The fastest man was John Lawrenceson, of the Vancouver club, recently arrived from Australia, who was claimed to be one of British Columbia's top sportsmen in boxing, wrestling, cricket and swimming.[69] The other rider, who came second to Lawrenceson in three events, was C. J. Piper, of the Victoria club.[70]

Pneumatic tyres were introduced to British Columbia in 1891. At the aforementioned meet, Piper was the only rider with pneumatic tyres, the others were using "cushions" and "solids". In a three mile race Piper was handicapped 300 yards behind riders with "cushions" and 600 yards behind those with "solids". He put away his pneumatics, rode "solid", and won.[71] Lawrenceson, Piper, and from 1892, E. H. Potter, of Vancouver, dominated track cycling meets in British Columbia

---

67 Ibid., May 27, 1891.

68 Ibid.

69 Ibid.

70 Ibid.

71 Ibid. This was a C. W. A. ruling which handicapped pneumatics 100 yards over "cushions" and 200 yards over "solids" for each mile.

Figure 4. The Montreal Bicycle Club, 1898.

through the remainder of the nineties.

The C. W. A. championships of 1893, held at Sarnia, were notable in that no separate races for "safeties" and "ordinaries" were listed.[72] The winner of the three feature events at this meet, William Hyslop of Toronto, was photographed on a safety bicycle.[73] It may be assumed that most, if not all, cyclists at this and other meets were using safety bicycles.

The first large-scale road race in Canada was held at Toronto in 1893.[74] This was a twenty mile event along the Kingston road, starting and finishing at the Woodbine racetrack. One hundred and forty cyclists started in this initial event and ninety-nine completed the course.[75] The pneumatic tyre, introduced into Canada in 1890, suffered from the rough Kingston road, but by this time cyclists were being supplied with spare wheels along the route. Four thousand spectators packed the Woodbine track to witness this great event.

---

[72] The Globe, Toronto, July 3, 1893.

[73] Ibid., July 14, 1893. [74] Ibid., July 17, 1893.

[75] This road race was later known as the R. Q. T., so named after the first letters of the three Toronto clubs, namely, Royal Canadian B. C., Queen City B. C., and Toronto B. C., which sponsored the event.

The first Dunlop Road Race was held in 1895 at Toronto. This team race, for a trophy donated by the Dunlop Company, of pneumatic tyre fame, was to continue for the next thirty-two years.[76]

Professional cyclists began to dominate competitive cycling in the nineties. Prior to 1895, there were few admitted professionals, but prizes for amateur events were of high value in most important meets. At the R. Q. T. of 1893, one of the prizes was a team of horses and carriage; another was a grand piano valued at $825. The sports editor of The Globe, as early as 1892, gave his impression of this state of affairs when he wrote:

> . . . No good purpose it to be served by giving amateurs such extravagant prizes as $1,000 pianos, horses and carriages, as is done amongst the bicyclists. The situation on the cycle path is now such that a real amateur has little chance to win prizes. They go to riders who for months do nothing but train and race at home and abroad. Even in Toronto we have most of the good riders making a living out of their speed on road . . .[77]

In 1895, the C. W. A. divided cyclists into three classes: Class A, who were strict amateurs; Class B, who were employed by cycle firms; and Class C, true professionals, for which cycling was a livelihood.

In the Maritimes, cycling as a sport was slow to develop but, by 1896, many clubs had formed. At a bicycle meet at Fredericton in that year, representatives from

---

[76] The Globe, Toronto, August 29, 1898.

[77] Ibid., July 10, 1892.

Halifax, St. John, Yarmouth and Fredericton competed.[78]

Bicycle clubs had spread completely across Canada by 1896. The C. W. A. in this year added Huron, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Pacific, North-West Territories and Quinte to its districts, in order to include the new affiliates.[79]

In the North-West Territories one of the earliest clubs to form was the Calgary Bicycle Club, which was active by 1887.[80] Edmonton formed a club in 1893[81] and was followed by other towns in present day Alberta. The first large scale track meet was held in Medicine Hat in 1894, with eleven events entered by riders from Regina, Winnipeg, Lethbridge, Calgary and Medicine Hat.[82] Three outstanding riders in this area during the nineties were Wrigley of Regina, Macnamara of Edmonton and Chudleigh of Medicine Hat.[83]

Cycling in Manitoba, had achieved high enough status for that province to become the host for the C. W. A. championships, held at Winnipeg in September, 1898.[84]

Recognition of Canada's status in international cycling was indicated when the International Cyclists' Association

---

78 Reporter, Fredericton, August 26, 1896.

79 The Globe, Toronto March 9, 1896.

80 Calgary Herald, January 28, 1887.

81 Edmonton Bulletin, June 15, 1893.

82 Medicine Hat News, September 13, 1894.

83 Ibid., August, 1898

84 The Globe, Toronto, September 12, 1898.

awarded Canada the World Cycling Championships in 1899. Montreal was the host city for the meet. Crowds of from four to thirteen thousand people packed the stadium in Queen's Park for each session of the week-long meet.[85]

By 1900 press coverage had diminished after a decade of prominence. However, records of bicycling after that date reveal that development continued steadily.

Several cyclists were outstanding performers at both track and road meets during this period. William Hyslop, of the Toronto Bicycle Club, was the first to receive prominence in the newspaper reports. Hyslop dominated C. W. A. meets from 1892 - 1894. In 1892 he set Canadian records of 1 minute, 13.8 seconds for the half-mile and 2 minutes, 33.8 seconds for the one-mile "safety". In the following year he lowered the one-mile record to 2 minutes, 24.2 seconds.[86]

Thomas B. McCarthy, of the Toronto Wanderer's Bicycle Club, began riding in the late eighties, but did not reach prominience until 1895, when he dominated road races until after the turn of the century.[87]

Harley Davidson, of the Royal Canadian Bicycle Club,

---

[85] Canadian Wheelmen's Association, Unpublished Bulletin, May, 1967, p.3.

[86] The Globe, Toronto, July 2, 1892, July 3, 1893, August 28, 1893.

[87] Canadian Wheelmen's Association, op. cit., p. 2.

was Canada's top cyclist in Class B events. He was essentially a sprinter and held the Canadian records for quarter and half-mile distances for many years. Davidson turned professional in 1896 and soon after recorded 2 minutes, 19.4 seconds for one mile.[88]

J. K. McCullough and C. W. Riddle were both from Winnipeg, and were two of Canada's best in the late nineties. At the C. W. A. championships at Winnipeg in 1898, these two cyclists shared the honours with T. B. McCarthy.[89] McCullough was also one of Canada's top speed-skaters and hockey players throughout the nineties.

These outstanding cyclists, together with almost eight thousand others, who were affiliated with the C. W. A. in 1900, made cycling one of the most popular sports in Canada at the turn of the century.

Cricket

Despite the growth of baseball and lacrosse during this period, cricket remained the major summer sport throughout most of Canada until well into the nineties. Until the late seventies, baseball was played almost exclusively in a limited area of southern Ontario. Cricket, during this

---

88 The Globe, Toronto, July 13, 1896.

89 Ibid., September 12, 1898.

period, was played throughout the length and breadth of Canada.

Toronto was both the home and centre of organized cricket in Canada.[90] In 1868, there were eleven clubs playing regular matches in that city. Five of these were from the military establishments, two from Upper Canada College, and one from Trinity College, while the civilian clubs were the Toronto,Yorkville and West End cricket clubs.[91]

In 1868, and for many years after, Toronto, Montreal, Halifax and Victoria were the only multi-club cricket centres, with military clubs prominent in all. However, all of the smaller cities and towns of reasonable size fielded a cricket team. Ottawa, Hamilton, Quebec, Port Hope, Cobourg, Whitby and London had particularly strong teams. St. John's, Charlottetown, St. John, N. B., Fredericton and New Westminster, B. C., all had their cricket clubs as well.

Cricket, at this time, had a much greater claim to the title of the "national game" than did lacrosse, despite

---

[90] In a letter to the Editor of The Globe, July 9, 1868, George Barber claimed to have started cricket at Upper Canada College in "1833 or 1834" and to have organized the first interclub match, U. C. C. v Toronto C. C. in 1836.

[91] The Globe, Toronto, Summer issues, 1868.

the claims of George Beers, and more recent writers.[92] Until well into the eighties cricket received greater press coverage than any other sport. The number of active participants, in this game, was probably higher in the first half of this period than for any other sport, in the settled areas of Canada. A large percentage of games were played on week days until the middle eighties, when Saturday afternoons, began to be the acknowledged time for amateur sport.

By 1868, inter-town cricket matches were commonplace, but not frequent, between any two clubs. This was particularly so in Ontario because of the greater number of urban centres with cricket clubs and proximity to one another. In both inter-town, inter-club, and even some international matches, scores were low. For the most part, teams rarely scored over one hundred runs until the eighties. Scores around 60 or 70 runs were frequently winning scores. Many of the matches were won with what would today be classed as very low scores. For example, in 1871, Port Hope, 84 and 54, defeated Belleville 73 and 60.[93] Throughout most of the

---

[92] George Beers, the originator of lacrosse as a sport, and Canada's first regular sports columnist (Montreal Gazette,' 1866-67) claimed that lacrosse was Canada's national game by Act of Parliament. More recently Menke, (Encyclopedia of Sports, 1946), the Columbia Encyclopedia and the Canada Year Book, 1967, have made the same claim. A close study of major Canadian newspapers, from 1867 on, and the articles mentioned reveals no foundation for this claim; and Dick Beddoes, sports columnist for The Globe and Mail, Dec., 20, 1968, who also refutes this claim.

[93] The Globe, Toronto, July 29, 1871.

period either the bowlers outclassed the batsmen or the wickets were poorly prepared. The latter case was probably a major reason for low scores. This was borne out in 1878, when the previously high scoring Australian XI was dismissed for 123 runs in a match against twenty-two Canadians, who were dismissed for 100 and 54.[94] This match was played on the Toronto cricket ground, reputed to be one of the best in Canada, and the wicket was not damp. A week later, at Montreal, the Australians amassed 319 runs against the 90 of Montreal and Quebec. The Australians did not say that the wicket was a good one, but they did say that it was not as rough as the Toronto wicket.[95]

This was the period when round-arm and then over-arm bowling superseded under-arm bowling. In some matches it seems that all three forms of bowling were used. By 1890, the newspaper reporting indicates that all bowlers were bowling over-arm.

This period was rich in international cricket matches. Many of these were matches between Canadian clubs and those from the United States. One of the earliest and most successful for a Canadian club was played at St. Catherines in 1868, between Montreal and Philadelphia. On the first

---

94 Ibid., October 9, 1878.

95 Montreal Gazette, October 12, 1878.

day Montreal, with 200 runs, defeated Philadelphia 33 and 88. In a return match the following day, Montreal amassed 336 runs, of which a Lieutenant Pepys scored 101 to become the third century-maker in Canadian cricket history.[96] This was a creditable performance for Montreal, as the famous Newhall brothers, who were to give Canadian cricketers a busy time for many years, were in the Philadelphia team. A week prior to this match Toronto had suffered at the hands of Philadelphia, losing by an innings and 27 runs. The editor of The Globe lamented:

> . . . but from an early hour the game became decidedly one sided, the Philadelphians having it almost entirely their own way. The result was not so generally regretted. It has been felt that the Toronto Club wants something to waken its dormant energies, and if the present occasion suits the purpose few will feel disappointed at the result even if so overwhelmingly in favour of the Philadelphians.[97]

Cricket, in the early years of the period, received much publicity, and editors frequently wrote personal comments on the results of matches, especially to celebrate a local victory or, as above, to offer a word of advice.

Canada versus United States matches, began in 1844, lapsed after 1865, but were resumed in 1879 to become almost annual affairs until 1900. Most of these were played in Toronto and Philadelphia, with the United States winning

---

[96] John E. Hall and Robert McCulloch. Sixty Years of Canadian Cricket (1834-1894), Toronto: Bryant Publishing Coy., 1895, pp. 121 and 571.

[97] The Globe, Toronto, July 22, 1868.

twice as many matches as Canada.[98]

In 1868 Willsher and Freeman's English XI played a Canadian team of twenty-two players at Montreal.[99] Canada's twenty-two could not cope with the English bowling and were out for 28 runs, and then had a busy time fielding to England's score of 310. The chief scorers for England were Griffith 69, Jupp 53, Smith 49, and Pooley 34(not out). The only Canadian player to reach double figures was C. Rose with 12 runs. Sixteen of the Canadian batsmen failed to score.[100]

British Columbia, with its strong English garrison contingent, and several town clubs, was also active in international matches. In 1869 a British Columbia team, chosen from Victoria clubs, travelled to San Fransisco where four matches were played. The members of the Victoria XI were: C. J. Pooley, J. L. Fisher, M. W. Drake (Captain), H. Guerra, J. Wilson, J. Barnett, G. Hemmingway, J. Ball, H. P. Walker, T. Tye, and J. T. Howard.

---

98 Hall and McCulloch, op. cit., p. 266.

99 When eleven visitors played twenty-two Canadians, the entire twenty-two batted and fielded for Canada. Twenty-two fieldsmen on the ground at the one time must have made scoring difficult for batsman even if the quality of the fielding was not the best.

100 Montreal Gazette, Montreal, September 25, 1868.

In the first match, Victoria was defeated by 11 runs, the scores being : California 88 and 77 to Victoria's 66 and 80; in the second match Victoria 117 and 77 to California's 108 and 71. Tye scored 39 and Guerra 30 runs, to be the top-scoring players for Victoria. In the two matches against San Fransisco club teams, Victoria cricketers were victorious.[101] A California XI visited Victoria in 1872, defeating a Victoria XI on the much-used Beacon Hill ground.[102]

Fitzgerald's Gentlemen of England toured Canada in 1872. This team played matches against twenty-two players of Montreal, Ottawa, Toronto, Halifax and a Canadian XXII. The English XI, with players such as Grace, Hornby and Ottaway, gave their opponents a great deal of bowling and fielding practice.[103] In the match at Montreal, W. G. Grace found plenty of gaps between the twenty-two Canadian fieldsmen to score 81 of his team's total of 255. Only one Canadian batsman reached double figures in both innings. C. Henley scored 12 runs in each innings, which totalled 48 and 64, respectively.

At Ottawa, Grace continued his onslaught with the bat, scoring 73 runs in quick time, in a total of 201 runs for England. Ottawa was out for 43 and 49, with J. Brunel,

---

101 British Colonist, Victoria, March 31,April 28, May 4, 1869.

102 Mainland Guardian, New Westminster, June 1, 1872.

103 The Globe, Toronto, August 23, 24, 30, and September 4, 11, and 22nd 1872.

10, and J. Smith 16, top-scoring for the home team.[104] A Globe sportswriter commented sadly : "The cricket match is being continued and the wickets of the Canadians are going down rather more like shelling peas even than at Montreal."[105]

In the match, England versus Toronto, Grace thrilled the large crowd with a score of 142 runs in England's total of 319. Toronto's twenty-two replied with 97 and 118.[106]

The England versus Canada match was played at London. The Canadian team was far from representative, all of the players coming from London, Toronto and Hamilton. England scored 89 and 161 to Canada's 55 and 8 wickets for 46 runs.[107]

In 1874, an international tournament was held at Halifax. Teams represented were: Canada (Ontario and Quebec), United States (Philadelphia), England (garrison and visiting fleet), and Halifax (mainly military garrison officers). The results of the matches were as follows: The United States 191 defeated Canada 94 and 66, (Rev. T. D. Phillips, 52 not out); United States 205 defeated England, 117 and 83; England defeated Canada by four wickets and in the final match Halifax defeated All-Comers by 5 wickets.[108]

---

104 Ibid., August 30, 1872.

105 Ibid., August 28, 1872.

106 Ibid., September 4, 1872.

107 Ibid., September 11, 1872.

108 Ibid., August 20, 21, 25, 27th, 1874.

Figure 5. W. G. GRACE at bat against 22. Played Toronto, Ontario, 1872.

A similar tournament was held in Philadelphia in 1875. The Rev. T. D. Phillips was the sole selector of the Canadian team, which was: F. W. Armstrong (Orillia), captain; W. B. Wells, and J. Whelan (Chatham); R. K. Hope (Hamilton); A. J. Greenfield (Toronto); G. F. Hall (Port Hope); C. B. Brodie (Ottawa); and Major Norris (Fredericton).[109] This team was probably as representative of Canadian cricketers as any team chosen before or after this date in the nineteenth century. The absence of T. D. Phillips from the team was probably due to his modesty.

T. D. Phillips and the press expected this team to do well at the tournament. However, most of the team members spent forty-three hours in the train between Toronto and Philadelphia, arriving on the morning of their match with the United States team. The team could muster only 144 runs in two innings in reply to 231 runs compiled by the United States players.[110]

In other matches at the tournament, a British Officers' XI, from Halifax, defeated Canada by 353 runs to 290.[111] A team selected from New Halifax, Phoenix (Halifax) and Truro, N. S., clubs, also travelled to Halifax,[112] but no details of this team's play was published in the press.

---

109 Ibid., August 26, 1875; and Halifax Citizen, October12, 1875.

110 The Globe, Toronto, September 14 and 17, 1875.

111 Ibid., September 20, 1875.

112 Halifax Citizen, September 17, 1875.

The results of the Australia XI's tour of Canada, in 1878, gave Canadian cricketers considerable concern. Prior to the tour the press inferred that Canada should be able to do well against the sparsely populated southern colony.

Playing on a very rough wicket at Toronto, the Australian XI scored 123 and 32 for no wickets to an Ontario XXII's 100 and 54 runs. After the match, the editor of The Globe made some cutting suggestions in a lengthy and critical note:

> . . . Whatever may have been the reasons, however, the fact remains that the Canadian twenty-two were disastrously defeated by their opponents, and it only remains for Canadians either to give up cricket altogether or in the future avoid such lamentable exhibitions of their want of proficiency in the finest of outdoor sports. Cricket has never had the foothold in the affections of the Canadians that it has long among both Englishmen and Australians, but with our proficiency in the other manly sports, the average physique of our male population, and our bracing climate, we have no reason to despair of being to turn out a first-class team to uphold Canadian supremacy on the cricket field if we would only go about it in the proper way. In the first place we require something like a concentration of popular favour upon this sport. If we would achieve any success in it worthy of the name we should make it our national game . . . It is safe to say that if the same energy the young men of Canada expend on certain other manly sports were brought to bear upon cricket we should have no repetition of such humiliating defeats as those of yesterday and Tuesday.[113]

This editorial reflected the growing evidence of an association of sport with nationalism, which was to grow even stronger with Canada's success in international rowing

---

[113] The Globe, Toronto, October 9, 1878.

in the following years, and which gave sport headline coverage in several Canadian newspapers.

One of the reasons for Canada's lack of success in international matches was probably the lack of Canada-wide representation on the teams. There was no natural association until 1892, and selection of Canadian teams was often left to a single selector. Players selected from distant centres were loathe to travel for the matches or could not afford the time away form their work. For instance, in 1879, the Canadian team selected to play against the United States at Ottawa included players from the Maritimes, Quebec, and Hamilton, but none of these players would travel to Ottawa for the match. The match was virtually Toronto versus the United States.[114]

Daft's English XI played five matches in Canada in 1879, three of them in Toronto against teams of twenty-two players, a match at Hamilton and the last at London. Reporting on this tour, an English player later wrote:

> In all these matches the twenty-twos were woefully beaten . . . Several of the innings were mere processions of batsmen, with grand reputations attached to their names on the programme, walking out to the wicket, taking a careful guard, surveying the weak places in the field, making a grand swipe at what they thought was the ball but what was really the air . . . and then retiring and looking foolish.[115]

Undaunted by these setbacks in international matches

---

[114] Ibid., August 12, 1879. Five of these players were members of the garrison forces at Halifax. It is possible that they could not get leave in order to play in these matches.

[115] Hall and McCulloch, op. cit., p. 350.

the first Canadian touring side travelled to Great Britain in May,1880. There they played seventeen matches against English and Scottish clubs. They won five games, lost five, and seven were drawn. This was not an official Canadian team. Criteria for selection and team personnel remain a mystery.[116] The Globe claimed that the tour was a "dismal flop".[117]

Amidst the international matches, cricket was expanding as a participant sport. In British Columbia rivalry between New Westminster, Victoria, Nanaimo and later Vancouver and Kamloops helped maintain a lively interest in the game. In Newfoundland eight teams were playing regular matches on the Quidi Vidi ground at St. John's,and at Harbor Grace.[118] Teams travelling between St. John's and Harbor Grace made a three hour tugboat journey.[119] In Nova Scotia, military and civilian clubs at Halifax provided a lively season of matches.

Next to Ontario, Nova Scotia was the Province which provided the highest standard of cricket, during the sixties and seventies. Halifax, with it three prominent clubs, namely, the Garrison, Phoenix and New Halifax clubs, together with

---

116 Colin F. Whiting, Cricket in Eastern Canada, Montreal :Colmur Co. Reg'd., 1963, p. 43.

117 The Globe, Toronto, December 14, 1880.

118 Public Ledger, St. John's July, August and September issues,1875.

119 Ibid., July 24, 1876.

Truro, provided the opportunity for regular challenge matches. Teams from visiting ships of Her Majesty's Fleet gave additional stimulus to the sport. Several players were prominent during the seventies and early eighties. Captain Wallace, of the Garrison Cricket Club, was recognized as one of the best cricketers in Canada. Fellow club member, Captain Tenant, was a prolific run-getter. At Truro, D. H. Muir was a great all-round player for many years.[120] In New Brunswick the seventies were very slack years for the sport. In 1879 the editor of The Reporter wrote:

> The old game of cricket, so successfully played in this city in former times, has been once more revived and members of the Fredericton Cricket Club may be seen practising every afternoon on the barrack green. As a consequence the interest of our young men will, for the present season at least, be divided between baseball and cricket.[121]

However, although there was a mild revival of the sport in Fredericton and inter-town matches were occasionally played between St. John, Fredericton, Moncton and other towns, cricket was rarely reported during the nineties, as baseball developed to replace it as a popular bat and ball game.

Cricket was played on the prairies whenever early settlers could find sufficient leisure time to organize a match. The Manitoba Cricket Club was formed in Winnipeg,

---

120 Halifax Citizen, Summer Issues, 1870-1880.

121 The Reporter, Fredericton, May 21, 1879.

on March 11, 1876.[122] The first organized cricket match played in the western city was on April 15, in that year, when Mr. Richards' XI played the Mayor's XI.[123] By 1881, many senior and junior teams were playing frequent matches in Winnipeg and nearby districts. In 1882, a combined Winnipeg XI ventured eastward defeating Port Hope, Ottawa, Montreal, London, Hamilton and Toronto, all recognized as strong cricket centres.[124] The only match lost was to Detroit.[125] The most successful Winnipeg players were W. N. Hood, and Mr. Stratford.

Cricket was given a further boost at Winnipeg when J. N. Kirchoffer, captain of Port Hope for twenty years, and twice captain of a Canadian XI, came to the city in 1883.[126] Kirchoffer continued to play successfully in Winnipeg and helped improve the standard of play in that area.

In 1887, at Winnipeg, a self-styled Canada versus United States match was played. The "Canadian" XI were all Winnipegers and the "United States" XI consisted of players from St. Paul, Minneapolis and Le Mars. "Canada" won easily scoring 253 runs in one innings against 60 and 55 runs made by the"United States". For "Canada" C. P. Wilson made 56, A. J. Tuckwell 45, and W. Bain 27.[127]

---

122 Free Press, Winnipeg, March 14, 1876.

123 Ibid., April 18, 1876.

124 Ibid., July 25, 27, 29th and August 2, 3, 5th, 1882.

125 Ibid., July 29, 1882.

126 Ibid., February 24,1883.

127 Ibid., September 12, 1887.

By the late eighties, and through the nineties, there were dozens of teams playing cricket in Manitoba. Brandon, Qu'Appelle, Selkirk, Stonewall, and several clubs in Winnipeg provided sufficient teams for frequent matches.

In Saskatchewan, Regina formed two clubs in 1883[128] and Moose Jaw formed a club shortly afterwards.[129] Rivalry between these two clubs soon became intense. By the nineties many towns had formed clubs and inter-town challenge matches and tournaments were regular features of the summer sports season.[130]

The Edmonton Cricket Club was probably the first cricket club formed in Alberta.[131] This club was founded in May, 1882. Soon after this, clubs were formed in Calgary (1884),[132] Fort Macleod (1885),[133] Lethbridge (1886),[134] and Medicine Hat (1886).[135]

Much of the early impetus to the development of the sport came from the personnel of the North West Mounted Police,

---

128 Ibid., March 13, August 22, 1883.

129 Ibid., May 21, 1883.

130 Drake, op. cit., p. 28.

131 Edmonton Bulletin, May 6, 1882.

132 Calgary Herald, April 9, 1884.

133 Macleod Gazette, March 21, 1885.

134 Lethbridge News, May 28, 1886.

135 Medicine Hat Times, April 8, 1886.

who had brought cricket skills from their homes in the east, and who probably had more leisure time to play than the newly arrived, aften bewildered, and always busy,early settlers.

A large number of towns formed clubs during the nineties. The first Alberta championship was played for in 1899, at Calgary. At this tournament a combined Edmonton-Pine Lake XI (North) defeated a combined Calgary-Millarville XI (South).[136]

Cricket in Quebec during this period was centred on Montreal and vicinity, as well as Quebec City. The clubs which existed throughout most of the period were : Montreal, Montreal Victorias, McGill University, Point St. Charles, Mount Royal, Longueuil, Trois Rivieres and Quebec City. There were other clubs playing from time to time but their existence was usually short lived.

Many outstanding players played in Quebec during the period. J. C. Badgley, Montreal, was a consistent batsman from the mid-seventies till the early nineties. A. Browning Montreal, was probably the most prolific run-getter in Canada at this time. In 1880, Browning, playing for Montreal against Ottawa, at Ottawa, became the first Canadian to score a double century. Browning's performance was exceptional considering that no boundaries were included in his score and the temperature was in the nineties.[137] During the nineties H. C. Hill

---

[136] Calgary Herald, July 13, 1899.

[137] The Globe, Toronto, July 2, 1880.

of the McGill University Cricket Club was probably the most consistent all-round cricketer in the Province.

Ontario remained the bastion of cricket throughout the period. Until lacrosse and baseball usurped its position in the nineties, nearly every town large enough to support a tavern had its cricket club. Toronto, with its long established clubs of Upper Canada College, Toronto Cricket Club, The University of Toronto, and Trinity College, was the cricket heart of Canada. Ottawa, Hamilton, Kingston and Port Hope were also strong cricketing centres. Ottawa in particular, produced many fine players.

During the sixties and seventies, the Rev. T. D. Phillips, originally of Trinity College and later Ottawa, was, without doubt, the most outstanding cricket player in Ontario. Others prominent in these years were : J. B. Laing, Upper Canada College and Toronto Cricket Clubs; G. Brunel and J. Brunel, Upper Canada College and Ottawa Cricket Clubs; and H. Brock, of the Toronto Cricket Club. George S. Lyon, J. M. Laing, Rev. F. W. Terry, P. C. Goldingham, L. Coste, and W. Little were all very prominent all-round cricketers during the last twenty years of the period.

George S. Lyon, of the Rosedale Cricket Club, Toronto, achieved the remarkable feat of scoring 238 runs in a match against the Peterboro' Club, at the Rosedale ground. This was a Canadian record which remained unbroken until the great Australian batsman, Donald Bradman, eclipsed it in

1932.[138] F. W. Terry scored 1,509 runs in the 1892 season, batting in 51 innings for the Toronto Cricket Club.[139]

In 1882, at the annual meeting of the Ontario Cricket Association, delegates expressed the opinion that cricket was losing the public interest. It was proposed that lawn tennis be made an additional activity of the clubs.[140] This was a sign of the times, as new sports, especially tennis and bicycling, were becoming popular. Cricket and other sports clubs, jealous of their membership numbers, were quick to add variety to the activities offered.

Despite the fears of the delegates at the aforementioned meeting, cricket retained its popularity, if the number of clubs and participants is used as the criteria for judgment. It was losing out to other sports in press coverage, but not in playing strength.

A West Indian XI played a Montreal XI in 1886, at Montreal. The match was drawn, with Montreal scoring 112 and 130 runs to the West Indians' 60 and 101 for 6 wickets, when time ran out.[141] The Montrealers claimed a moral victory with reasonable grounds to support the claim. The

---

138 Whiting, op. cit., p. 66.

139 Hall and McCulloch, op. cit., p. 219.

140 The Globe, Toronto, April 3, 1882.

141 Whiting, op. cit., p. 48.

tourists played five other matches, winning four, drawing one, and losing one to a combined Halifax XI.[142] This was the beginning of a trend towards respectability in the standard of Canadian international cricket performances.

In the same year, Ontario took the unprecedented step of playing a regulation eleven players against the visiting Sandar's English XI. The Ontario XI did well enough in their first innings but could have been reinforced with additional batsmen in their second innings, when they were all out for eleven runs.[143]

Two innovations in 1886 suggested progress in Canadian cricket. This was the first year in which a Provincial tie system was attempted in Canada. The Ontario Cricket Association organized a tie system divided into eastern and western divisions.[144] The formation of clubs representing industrial firms in Toronto, namely Gooderham and Worts, and Lambton Mills,[145] was the forerunner of many industrial sports clubs in Canada, particularly in Toronto, Montreal, and Hamilton, before the turn of the century.

---

142 Rowland Bowen, North America in International Cricket, Eastbourne: England, published by the author, 1960, p.13.

143 The Globe, Toronto, September 8, 1886.

144 Ibid., September 25, 1886.

145 Ibid., October 7, 1886.

The first official Canadian Cricket team to tour England was George Lindsey's XI of 1887, in which all the players were Canadian born. The team was: E. R. Ogden, Toronto Cricket Club; A. C. Allan, Trinity College, Toronto; W. C. Little, Ottawa; W. A. Hendry and C. J. Annand, Wanderer's, Halifax; George W. Jones, St. John, N. B.; W. J. Fleury, W. W. Jones, W. W. Vickers, and D. W. Saunders, Toronto; A. Gillespie and R. Ferrie, Hamilton.[146]

A record of five wins, five losses and nine drawn matches was creditable, considering the strength of the teams against which they played.[147] Henry, Saunders and Ogden headed the batting averages, while Ogden, Allan and W. W. Jones were the three top bowlers during the tour.[148]

The Canadian players claimed to have observed many new facets of the game in England,[149] and they no doubt gave an impetus towards improved standards of play in Canada after their return. Improved standards of play were certainly in evidence from 1888 onwards.

By 1890 cricket was thriving in both the long standing centres of Ontario, Montreal, Halifax, and Victoria as well as in the more recently settled areas of the west,

---

146 Hall and McCulloch, op. cit., p. 447.

147 Ibid., pp. 446-448.

148 Ibid., p. 448.

149 Ibid., pp. 447-448.

particularly in Manitoba. Expansion during the last decade of the period was very rapid in British Columbia.

After the formation of the Vancouver Cricket Club, in 1888, with John Boultbee as president,[150] the stage was set for even stronger inter-town competition than had existed before. In that same year the New Westminster club could boast of thirty-five members.[151] It was evident that the railways were responsible for bringing in many players from the east.

Vancouver was soon challenging Victoria and New Westminster for Provincial supremacy in the sport. In 1893 three Vancouver batsmen made centuries. They were: Messrs. Campbell, Saunders and Sewell.[152]

Victoria maintained its high standard of cricket performance throughout this last decade, probably because of the greater number of clubs in that city, compared to the other centres. With the garrison teams, city clubs and school clubs, many players were available for selection on representative teams. Four players from Victoria were outstanding during the late eighties and nineties. These were: J. H. Sinclair, H. Fiennes, H. F. Clinton, and F. H.

---

150 Mainland Guardian, New Westminster, March 31, 1888.

151 Ibid., April 11, 1888.

152 Hall and McCulloch, op. cit., p. 220.

Coulthard.[153]

The Canadian Cricket Association was formed in April, 1892, with John Wright, Toronto, as president and J. E. Hall, Toronto, as secretary-treasurer. Committee members were elected from the following areas : Winnipeg, St. John, N.B., Montreal, Victoria, B. C., London, Hamilton, Toronto, and Halifax, N. S. The main aim of the Association was stated to be the control of Provincial cricket organization through the Provincial Associations and the complete control of international fixtures.[154]

The formation of this Association resulted in an initial effort to ensure a wide representation of players on Canadian representative teams. The team which played the United States XI at Philadelphia in 1892 was : W. A. Henry, captain, and J. Bengough, (Halifax); Rev. F. W. Terry, W. Jones and J. Laing (Toronto); L. Coste, Q. Warden and W. Bristowe (Ottawa); A. Gillespie and A. Martin (Hamilton); and D. Bacon (London).[155] Despite the excellent playing records of these cricketers, the team was defeated by an innings and 222 runs.[156]

---

153 Daily Colonist, Victoria, Summer Issues, 1888-99.

154 The Globe, Toronto, April 20, 1892.

155 Ibid., August 29, 1892.

156 Hall and McCulloch, op. cit., p. 266.

Although the recently formed Canadian Cricket Association had promised wide representation on a Canadian team, the chosen team to play against an Australian XI on the Rosedale ground, Toronto, in 1893, was comprised entirely of Ontario players. In this match Canada used the regulation eleven players, and they were more successful than the twenty-two used in 1878. The Australians, led by Blackham, and with such players as Bannerman, Giffen, Trott, Trumble and Gregory, totalled 298 runs, including 52 sundries, defeating Canada, 110 and 118. For Canada, J. M. Laing scored 43 runs in the second innings and W. H. Cooper captured 4 Australian wickets for 54 runs.[157]

The president's report at the 1894 annual meeting of the Canadian Cricket Association summed up the state of the sport in the Dominion during the previous season:

> . . . Eastern Association (Quebec) existed only in name. Ontario had made praiseworthy attempts to revive the game, and with success, but for the new Association in Manitoba success had been rapid and continuous. Starting with a membership of about five clubs they now had about twenty, and cricket was now without doubt one of the most popular games in the Northwest. The Maritime Provinces had played rather less than usual. The international match (versus United States at Philadelphis) had been remarkable for several reasons. Every part of the Dominion except Hamilton and the Northwest had a representative on the eleven. Vancouver in the far west and St. John in the east were both represented.[158]

---

157 The Globe, Toronto, October 19, 1893.

158 Ibid., April 24, 1894.

With the century drawing to a close, Canada achieved its greatest success ever against an English XI. The match was played on the Rosedale ground, Toronto, on October 13th and 14th, 1899. The English XI, known as Prince Ranjitsinhji's XI scored 267 runs.[159] Canada replied with 87 and 174.

Cricket was in a prosperous state by the turn of the century in Canada. Hundreds of teams, from Halifax to Victoria and north to Dawson City, were playing regular matches. There was no sign, at this time, that the sport would suffer a major decline with the advent of World War I.

Football

Four main types of football were played at one time or another in Canada during the nineteenth century. Prior to 1865 a type of soccer football, introduced very early in the country's settlements, was being played. This game was played with an unlimited number of players on each side and the object was to kick the ball through goals marked at each end of the field. There was no time limit; the game ending when a goal was scored. The winner of the match was the team scoring the first two goals. The number of players and lack of any set positional play usually resulted in a mass of players fighting for possession of the round ball which could be kicked or batted with the

---

159 Ibid., October 14, 1899.

hands, but not carried. Many matches lasted three or four hours without result.[160]

The second type of football played was rugby football, developed in England after 1823 and probably introduced into Canada by settlers after that date, or more likely by members of the regiments based in several main centres of the country. R. Tait McKenzie stated that the first game of rugby of which there was an authentic account was played in 1865 between the officers of the regiments and teams of civilians in Montreal. McGill University students made up a considerable portion of the civilian teams.[161]

While the English rugby game continued to be played in Canada, mainly in Nova Scotia and British Columbia, throughout the remainder of the century, an adaptation of the game, originating at McGill University during the early seventies was eventually to become what is known as Canadian football.[162]

Association football was the fourth type of football played during the period, with rules very similar to those being used today. The first authentic record of a match being played under the rules of the English Assoc-

---

[160] Vague descriptions of many of these matches are in the Globe, fall issues, 1867-1872.

[161] R. Tait McKenzie, "Rugby Football in Canada," Dominion Illustrated Monthly, 1:12, February, 1892.

[162] From this point in the thesis either the term "rugby football" or "rugby union" is used for the Canadian adaption. "English rugby" refers to that game which retained the English rules without any modification.

iation was in 1876.[163] This game soon had a very wide distribution throughout Canada and probably involved more players than English rugby and rugby football combined.

Rugby football. Although McKenzie states that rugby in the late sixties "met with favour, and soon Quebec, Halifax, Toronto and Kingston could boast of football clubs,"[164] it was not until 1873 that any semblance of organization is hinted at in the press. Disorganization was still rife in Montreal that year,[165] but when a "Canadian" team defeated an "English" team in Toronto at that time, the press reported on the game and indicated that some uniformity of rugby rules had been affected.[166]

At McGill University, in 1873, students were playing inter-faculty matches under English rugby rules,[167] but by 1874 McGill had developed a hybrid set of rules and in that year

> . . . Captain David Roger, of McGill, challenged Harvard to two games - home and home - to demonstrate the English game as played in Canada. But the faculty of Harvard would not trust their youth in the frozen north - - although it was the month of May - - they might either lose their scalps or fail in their examinations.[168]

---

163 The Globe, Toronto, October 23, 1876.

164 McKenzie, loc. cit.

165 Montreal Gazette, November 8, 1873.

166 The Globe, Toronto, November 13 1873.

167 Davidson, op. cit., p. 75.

168 Reed, op. cit., p.80.

McGill finally agreed to play two games at Harvard, the first under Harvard's rules and the second using their own. With Harvard's round ball and rules, McGill lost the first match, played on May 14, 1874. On the following day McGill could not find its oval shaped ball and so played their own rules with a round ball. This match ended as a scoreless tie. Harvard was suitably impressed with the McGill rugby game. The editor of the Harvard Magenta inferred that it was much better than the "somewhat sleepy game now played by our men."[169]

The first interprovincial match was played in 1874 at Montreal when Ontario defeated Quebec by four touchdowns and one goal.[170]

Despite the press reporting on these matches, and these reports were extremely vague, the Canadian public was not given a clear indication of the differences between codes until 1878, when the following article appeared in The Globe:

> The 'Association' game is in most respects very similar to the old Canadian game which was in favour here until within a year or two ago. It is essentially a game of 'kicking' just as the old Canadian game was, the main and almost the only difference being in the

---

169 John Allen Krout, Annals of American Sport. New Haven, New York: Yale University Press, 1929. p. 33.

170 The Globe, Toronto October 27, 1874. The Ontario team was a combination of the Argonaut Football Club, Toronto, and the Hamilton Football Club (The Globe Toronto, December 1 1906).

> matter of 'dribbling'. In the old game the player could keep cuffing the ball along with his hand so long as he did not pick it up or throw it . . . In this game 'hacking' (which being interpreted means kicking an opponents shins) is, not under any circumstances, permitted. 'Tripping' is not allowed; and while a player may not obstruct another with his body or charge him from the front, he must not lay his hands upon him or charge him from behind.
>
> The Rugby Union game is best played with 20 players on a side, though very frequently only 12 aside participate in the matches played here . . . .[171]

This article, and many others of a similar kind, appeared in the press of 1878, and were no doubt inspired by the confusion evident in reports of "football" matches being played at the time.

Rugby union was not accepted without considerable protest by many football enthusiasts. Numerous editorials and letters to editors protested about the roughness of the game during the 1875 season.[172] Eleven delegates from clubs in Montreal, Hamilton and Toronto held a convention on October 16, 1875, with the aim of establishing English rugby as the only football code in Canada. The delegate from the University of Toronto was not happy with the outcome according to his letter to the editor of The Globe:

> From the outset it was evident that as between the Rugby rules and the rules in accordance with which inter-Collegiate matches in Ontario have hitherto been played, or what I think may for the sake of distinctness with perfect justice be called the English and Canadian

---

171 The Globe, Toronto, November 8, 1878.

172 Ibid., October 18, 1875, in particular.

> football games, the Canadian game was to be decidedly at a discount . . . A motion to adopt the Rugby rules was made and carried, almost without debate, by a vote of eight to three.[173]

A few weeks later the editor of The Globe objected to the decision to adopt English rugby rules, saying, "It would be absurd if a chance majority of old country players, at a small convention should have the privilege of deciding for all time the complexion of a Canadian pastime."[174]

The ruling did not seem to affect matters anyway, as on November 22, the Argonaut Football Club, Toronto, was defeated by a University of Toronto team, and the description of the match indicated that it was neither English rugby nor association football, but an adaptation of rugby,[175] probably according to the McGill rules. Some of the University players who took part in this very early rugby football match were : H. E. Morphy (Captain), Peter Bryce, A. B. Aylesworth, J. Campbell Tribb, J. C. Harstone, and E. A. Bowes.[176] Among the Argonaut team were Roger Lambe, Perram, Sankey, Boyd and Shanley.[177]

In 1876, a series of trial matches was organized to enable the selection of a Canadian representative team to play Harvard, at Cambridge, on May 8. The Ontario request

---

173 Ibid., October 23,1875.

174 Ibid., November 12, 1875.

175 Ibid., November 21, 1875.

176 Reed, op. cit., p. 86.

177 The Globe, Toronto, November 21, 1875.

for players read: "Any gentleman knowing the rules and is desirous of playing in any of the above matches, is requested to communicate with Mr. A. D. Stewart, acting secretary, Argonaut Football Club, Bank of Montreal, Toronto . . . ."[178]

The breakdown of players by residence probably indicated the relative strength of rugby football in each district for that year. Five players came from Montreal, four from Toronto, four from Hamilton, while Quebec City and Brantford contributed one player each.[179] Harvard defeated Canada by one goal.[180]

By 1878 rugby football clubs were reported to be active in Toronto, Montreal, Ottawa, Quebec City, Peterboro' and Brantford.[181]

Spectators at early rugby football games were few, but by 1879, the game was providing popular spectator interest. One thousand people were present to see the Britannia Club play Harvard at Montreal in that year.[182]

1879 was also the year when rugby football in Canada adopted a more open scrimmage than was used in English rugby. The stimulus for this change came from the observation of a game between the University of Michigan and the

---

178 Ibid., April 18, 1876.

179 Ibid., May 2, 1876.

180 Montreal Gazette, May 9, 1876.

181 The Globe, Toronto, fall issues.

182 Montreal Gazette, November 3, 1879.

University of Toronto, played at Detroit on November 4, 1879, when the Michigan players used a straight-line scrimmage formation to give their half-back(later called quarter-back) greater protection.[183]

In 1881 the University of Toronto began annual matches with McGill. These matches were, from that time, looked upon as one of the major football events of the year in Eastern Canada. The University of Toronto team which played the inaugural match was : C. Graham Campbell (Captain) E. W. Blake, W. K. McDougold, J. F. Grierson, A. Haig, Oliver Morphy, G. H. Duggan, L. J. Clarke, A. H. Campbell, John Caven, G. G. Lindsey, Edward McKay, W. K. George, F. H. Keefer, H. D. Helmcken.[184]

The first governing body for rugby football was the Quebec Rugby Football Union, which was formed in February, 1882, with H. Abbott as its president.[185] At the inaugural meeting, the following clubs were represented and granted membership; Montreal, Britannia, McGill, Quebec, and Bishop's College of Lennoxville.[186]

In the following year, on January 8, 1883, the Ont-

---

183 The Globe, Toronto, November 5, 1879.

184 Reed, op. cit., p. 89.

185 Spalding Athletic Library, Vol. 1, No. 8, Official Football Guide 1911, Montreal : Canadian Sports Publishing Company, p. 37.

186 Ibid.

ario Rugby Union was formed, with William Hamilton Merritt, Toronto, as its president and H. Campbell, University of Toronto, secretary-treasurer.[187] The prodigious growth of the sport was reflected in the number of clubs joining this Union. The fifteen clubs were : Toronto, Trinity College, University of Toronto, Toronto Victorias Upper Canada College, Hamilton, Royal Military College (Kingston), Queen's University, Ottawa, Guelph, Trinity College School (Port Hope), London, Dufferin College, Windsor and Peterboro'.[188] Amongst business discussed at this inaugural meeting was the formation of a Canadian Rugby Union.[189] However, on January 27, 1884, at the first annual meeting of the Ontario Rugby Union, with W. Hamilton Merritt in the chair, delegates who had conferred with the Quebec Rugby Union reported that " so far all attempts to form a Canadian Union have failed . . . ."[190] The Ontario Union had repeatedly attempted to have the Quebec Union agree on certain rule changes and the form of a constitution, but no agreement was reached until later in 1884, when the Canadian Rugby Union came into existence.[191]

---

187 The Globe, Toronto, January 8, 1883.

188 Ibid.

189 Ibid.

190 Ibid., January 28, 1884.

191 Secondary sources, namely, Howell and Howell, op. cit., p. 80, Spalding Athletic Library, op. cit., p. 37, and Hewitt, op. cit., p. 105, give 1880, 1882, and 1883 respectively as the year in which the Canadian Rugby Union was formed. The only newspaper reference to the formation of the Union, observed by the writer, was in The Globe, Toronto, November 3, 1886, which gave notice of the second annual meeting of the Canadian Rugby Union.

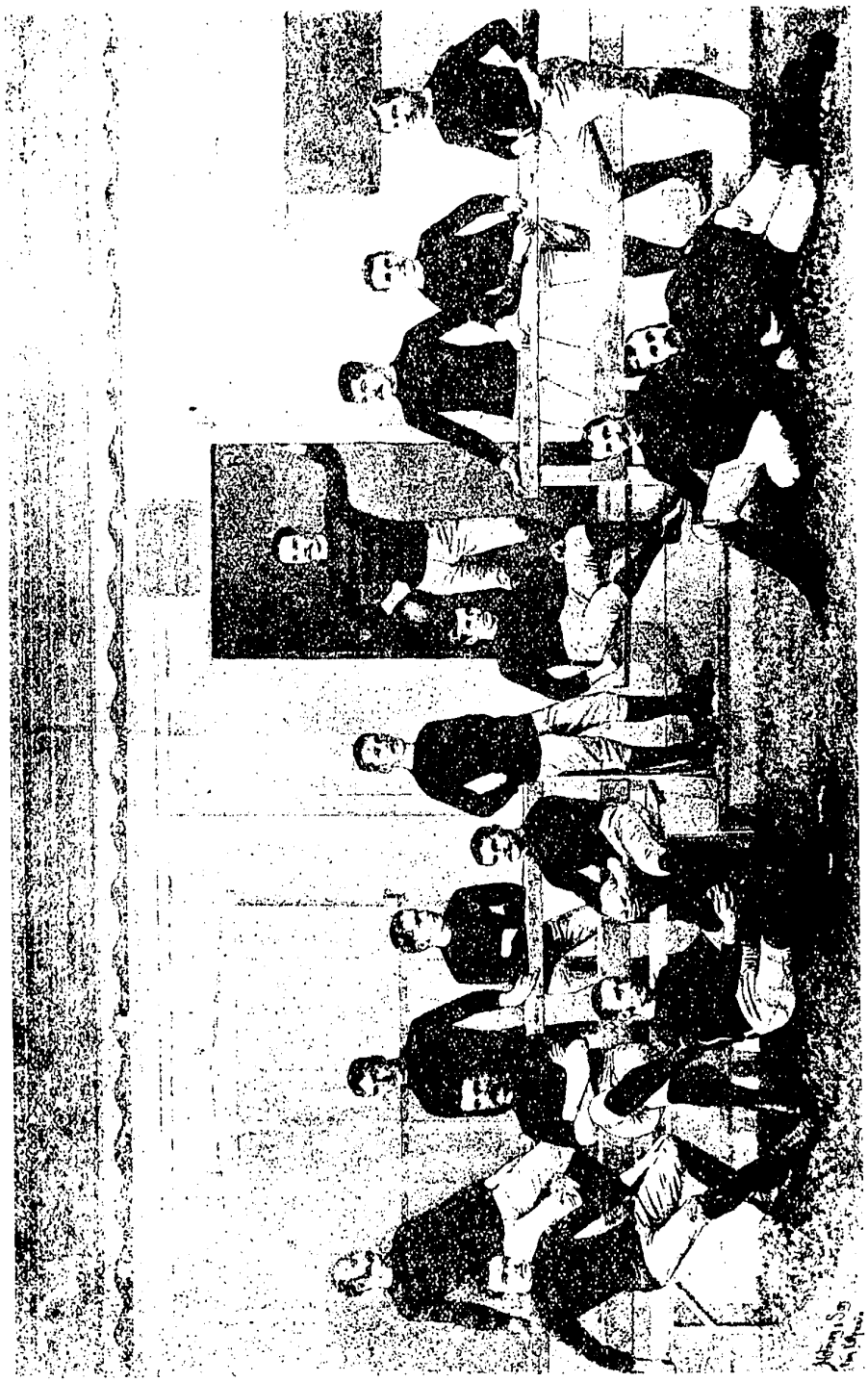

Figure 6. The Montreal Football Club, 1886.

At the second annual meeting of the Canadian Rugby Union held at Montreal on November 18, 1886, Robert Campbell was elected president. The following rule change was made official ". . . that the ball must be passed by foot through the scrimmage and then must be passed immediately by the quarter-back."[192]

The scrimmage, by then consisted of a centre and a player binding him on each side. A player, when tackled and the ball held, was obliged to place it on the ground immediately. The centre, supported by his two colleagues, then took over and the tackled player's team retained possession of the ball.[193]

These rule changes were a radical departure from English rugby and were the starting point for the almost complete modification of the English game as it is played today.[194] When the snap back by hand was introduced in 1889 the game was far removed from its origin.

Despite the existence of a Canadian Rugby Union, which had as one of its aims the standardization of rules throughout Canada, Ontario and Quebec continued to differ

---

192 The Globe November 19, 1886.

193 A. C. Kingstone and C. A. S. Boddy, "Characteristics of Canadian Football," Outing, 1:250, December, 1895.

194 The Globe, October 28, 1889.

in rule interpretation. Failure to reach an agreement resulted in Ontario's secession in 1886 and the Canadian Rugby Union went out of existence until it was reorganized on December 19, 1891, at a meeting in Montreal.[195] The delegates at the meeting were: Edward Black, Montreal Football Club; B. B. Stevenson, Britannia Football Club; P. B. Taylor, Ottawa Football Club; W. A. Logie, Hamilton Football Club; A. H. Campbell, Jnr., Toronto Football Club.[196]

A. H. Campbell, Jnr., was elected president, Edward Black, vice-president and W. A. Logie secretary-treasurer of the new governing body.[197]

The code of rules adopted by the newly formed Union was basically that of the Ontario Rugby Union. There were fifteen men to a team and the duration of the game was 90 minutes, divided into two halves. There was a fair catch rule and it was illegal to throw or knock the ball forward. It was also illegal to tackle below the knees.[198]

The Ontario Rugby Union point-score system, whereby

---

195 Minutes of the Organizational Meeting of the C.R.U. December 19, 1891, p. 5., cited in Frank Cosentino, " A History of Canadian Football 1909 - 1968. Unpublished M. A, thesis, the University of Alberta. Edmonton, 1969, p. 4. and The Globe, Toronto, December 20, 1891.

196 The Globe, Toronto, December 20, 1891.

197 Ibid.

198 Cosentino, op. cit., p. 5. and The Globe, Toronto, December 20, 1891.

a match was decided on points scored was adopted; with 6 points for a goal from a try; from a drop kick, 5 points; from a flying kick or free kick, 4; with a try scoring 4 points, a safety touch 2 and a rouge 1.[199]

There were many minor rule changes between 1891 and the end of the century, but only one major change. In 1897 it was decided that "if in three consecutive downs, unless the ball crosses the goal line, a team shall not have advanced the ball 5 yards or taken it back 10 yards, it shall go to the opponents on the spot of the fourth down."[200]

The concept of amateurism was introduced in 1896. Only amateurs, determined by the definition of the Amateur Athletic Association of Canada, were eligible to play in any match under the auspices of the Canadian Rugby Union.[201]

The Canadian Inter-Collegiate Rugby Football Union was formed on November 24, 1897, at a meeting in Kingston. John G. Inkster of the University of Toronto was elected president.[202] The main objects of this Union were to arrange and control a series of matches every year. There was a feeling among University Athletic Associations that the

---

199 Ibid.

200 Minutes of the Annual Meeting of the C. R. U., 1897, cited in Cosentino, op. cit., p. 6.

201 Cosentino, op. cit., p. 6.

202 The Globe, Toronto, May 23, 1898.

Universities should have greater control over what they regarded as pre-eminently the great college game.

> The reason for this feeling was founded in the desire for a closer connection among the universities in athletics and the desire of their authorities to influence more effectively the spirit and practice of the game and to check a seeming tendency towards professionalism.[203]

The universities admitted as members of the Inter-collegiate Union were: McGill, Queen's, University of Toronto, Ottawa College, Royal Military College, Trinity College, Bishop's College, and McMaster.[204] Dr. H. B. Yates of McGill donated a cup for competition in senior series.[205]

Matches in the Inter-collegiate Union were arranged so as not to clash with matches scheduled in the Quebec Rugby Union and the Ontario Rugby Union. The first schedule was organized in the 1898 season with the Universities of Toronto, McGill and Queen's in the senior series, and Queen's, Royal Military College, Toronto and Trinity College making up the intermediate series.[206] The University of Toronto won the Yates cup in this first year of competition and again in 1899.[207] Queen's University won the trophy

---

203 Spalding's Guide, loc. cit.

204 The Globe, Toronto, May 23, 1898.

205 Cosentino, op. cit., p. 7.

206 The Globe, Toronto, May 23, 1898.

207 Reed, op. cit., p. 125.

in 1900.[208]

The University of Toronto senior team, the first champions of the Inter-collegiate Rugby Football Union, and winners of the Yates Cup, were :"Thrift" Burnside (Captain), A. J. MacKenzie, W. R. Meridith, Eric N. Armour, Norman Beal, S. Percy Biggs, Walter Boyd, John J. Gibson, J. Sanderson, R. S. Waldie, C. W. Darling, S. T. Blackwood and A. W. Mackenzie.[209]

Rugby football became a very popular sport by the late eighties. By then the major newspapers in Quebec and Ontario were devoting considerable space to rugby football. During the season of 1890 and every season thereafter, The Globe devoted almost half of the Monday sports page to rugby football results. By 1895 both the Ontario and Quebec Unions had senior, intermediate and junior series in operation.[210] The number of clubs was such that a tie system was used in both provinces from 1892.[211]

Prior to 1895, there had always been a lack of uniformity in the rules of the game, but in that year the Canadian Rugby Union established itself firmly as the governing body of the sport in Canada. The reigning pres-

---

208 Ibid.

209 Reed, op. cit., p. 98.

210 The Globe, Toronto, October 21, 1895.

211 Ibid., September 12, 1892.

ident, Gordon McDougall, was able to say, " . . . for the first time the C. R. U. finds itself vested with the authority to make rules to govern rugby football all over Canada."[212]

During these years, rugby football was almost exclusively an Ontario and Quebec sport. Although Winnipeg was affiliated with the Canadian Rugby Football Union by 1891,[213] descriptions of matches in that city indicate that English rugby was played there until the late nineties.[214] Until after the turn of the century, football played in the Maritimes, British Columbia, and in the North-West Territories, was either association football or English rugby.

The first overseas rugby team, in the form of the Irish Gentlemen, made a tour of eastern Canada in 1899. This team played ten matches, using English rugby rules, in Nova Scotia, Quebec and Ontario, winning all except that against United Halifax.[215]

The tour of the Irish team coincided with a strong feeling against professionalism in Canadian rugby football. After completion of the well-publicized series of

---

212 Ibid., December 23, 1895.

213 Lethbridge News, March 31, 1891.

214 Regina and Moose Jaw also began to change to rugby football in the late nineties (Edmonton Bulletin, November 15, 1907).

215 The Globe, October 30, 1899.

matches there was a general appeal from the press to return to English rugby and to escape from the "win at all costs" attitude which, according to the editor of The Globe, was spoiling rugby football as a sport.[216] However, by 1900, rugby football, by then far removed from its parent form of rugby, was strongly entrenched as a major sport in Ontario and Quebec.

Association Football. The first authentic record of an association football match in Canada, under the rules of the English Association, was in 1876, when the Carlton Football Club of Toronto played an exhibition match against the Toronto Lacrosse Club football team.[217] Prior to this time matches played under the name of "association" were usually the "old university game" in which there seemed to be little uniformity of rules.

By 1875 there was considerable debate over the merits of both rugby and association football in Canada. One of many letters to the editor of The Globe, in 1875, signed by "One Who Has Played Both Games", provided an example of the opinion of the time. The letter began by suggesting that there was a place for both rugby and association football in Canada, but deplored the form of association

---

216 Ibid., November 16, 1899.

217 Ibid., October 23, 1876.

football then being played "especially tripping, pushing, hitting and patting the ball."[218] The writer continued:

> Let Canada and the Old Country join together in establishing firmly either the Rugby Union or Association Rules, pur et simple - or rather, as the former is already very popular, let those Canadians and those Old Countrymen still standing aloof join together and establish clubs playing the Old Country 'Association' game, and then, no one will have aught to say against ' football' as played in Canada.[219]

The Carlton Football Club, in 1876-1877, was the major force behind the spread of the game in Canada, playing exhibition matches with school, college and town clubs in and around Toronto. Association football was soon being played by many schools in Ontario and Quebec. One of these, Berlin High School, became a leading producer of association football players in Canada. " The school was one of the first clubs in Canada to recognize the merits of the new game as introduced by the Carlton Club."[221]

In 1878 the Dominion Football Association was formed, after a meeting of delegates from many parts of Canada, at Montreal.[222] However, this Association was never very influential during the period. The Western(Ontario) Football Association, formed in 1880,[223] was to become the govern-

---

218 Ibid., November 17, 1875.

219 Ibid.

220 Later Kitchener.

221 The Globe, Toronto, May 7,1877.

222 Ibid., December 5, 1878.

223 T. A. Reed, The Blue and White, Toronto :University of Toronto Press, 1944, p. 148.

ing body which had, by far the greatest influence on the spread of the game in Canada.

Between 1878 and 1885 there was rapid development of the sport in both Ontario and Quebec but particularly in the former Province, where the schools and colleges adopted the game readily. The University of Toronto formed an association club in 1879 but it was not until 1884 that this institution was to become the leading educational institution in the realm of association football. "It was in that year that the players, trained at Galt High School, Berlin High School, Woodstock College, Seaforth High School, and other western football centres, began to matriculate and enter upon their university courses."[224]

Football was being played in Winnipeg as early as 1876, but there is no indication from press reports regarding the type of game being played.[225]

Inter-school matches in Manitoba, were reported by 1881, and it is very likely that this was association football. The first club formed specifically for association football was the Victoria Football Club, which was established in 1882. Many school, college, civilian, and military clubs were active during the 1884 season. A Provincial Association

---

224 Reed, op. cit., p.129.

225 Free Press, Winnipeg, May 12, 1876.

was formed in that year.[226] This body established a tie system in 1885, with nine clubs included in the competition for the Association Cup, which was won by Manitoba College.[227] The sport progressed steadily in Manitoba for the remainder of the period, spreading to the west, by the nineties, into Saskatchewan and Alberta, where inter-town and district tie systems were developed.

Association football was not a popular sport in the Maritimes during this period. Schools, and universities, were the main participants. The University of New Brunswick, Dalhousie University and the Saint John Amateur Athletic Club were the prominent clubs during the nineties.[228]

The Ontario press gave considerable space to association football results by 1885 and from this date, The Globe gave clear descriptions of play, using terminology and expressions comparable with present day reporting. It was obvious,at this time, that far more people in Ontario, were playing association football than were playing rugby. Association football was a popular game, drawing its players from all levels of society, whereas rugby was essentially an upper or middle-class sport.

---

226 Ibid., August 29, 1884.

227 Ibid., September 28, 1885.

228 Reporter, Fredericton, November 27, 1895.

By the late eighties, and throughout the nineties, association football was probably the major team game in the North-West Territories. The North West Mounted Police personnel, many of whom had been educated in Great Britain, introduced the game to present-day Alberta in the early eighties.[229] In 1888 a club was formed at Calgary with J. K. Shirley as president.[230] This was followed soon after by clubs at Edmonton (1889),[231] Lethbridge (1889),[232] and much later with a club at Medicine Hat (1899).[233]

Throughout the nineties there were large numbers of teams playing in this area. Nearly every school had its team and there was scarcely a village without an association football team. South Edmonton formed what was probably Canada's first ladies' team in 1895.[234]

By 1885, the Central Association of Ontario had been divided into five groups, with up to eight clubs in each group. The winners of the group competitions played off for Championship of the Central Association. The Western Assoc-

---

229 Calgary Herald, November 9, 1883.

230 Ibid., July 5, 1888.

231 Edmonton Bulletin, March 30, 1889.

232 Lethbridge News, May 15, 1889.

233 Medicine Hat Times, April 27, 1899.

234 Lethbridge News, April 24, 1895.

iation in that year comprised sixteen senior clubs and six junior teams. The Caledonia Cup, for competition between Central and Western Association premiers, was first played for in 1886.[235] Commercial leagues were well established in both Toronto and Montreal by 1887.[236]

International matches were played in the eighties when the Central Association sent a team to St. Louis in 1884.[237] An American team toured Ontario in June, 1885, winning one, drawing two and losing three matches.[238] A team representing Ontario toured New Jersey in 1885 and was undefeated.[239] The first representative Canadian team, which included six players from the University of Toronto, played a United States team in Newark in 1886.[240] The first overseas tour by a Canadian team was made in 1888. This team toured Ireland, Scotland and England. Towards the end of this tour the Oxford Review reported: "The Canadians have proved a much better team than was expected, and out of eighteen matches played they have won nine, lost five and drawn four . . ."[241]

---

235 The Globe, Toronto, April 16, 1886.

236 Ibid., November 21, 1887.

237 Reed, op. cit., p. 129.

238 The Globe, Toronto June 27, 1885.

239 Ibid, December 7, 1885.

240 Ibid.,November 27,1886.

241 Cited in The Globe, October 30, 1888.

Two players on this team, Watty Thompson and W. P. Mustard, both from the University of Toronto, were recognized as Canada's top association football players during the late eighties and throughout most of the nineties. Of Thompson, Reed wrote:

> As a player, he was nothing less than a miracle of speed, accuracy and artfulness; as a centre forward he was a model of unselfishness and a phenomenal shot at goal; as a captain he was an inspiration and an ideal to his team. We shall never look upon his like again.[242]

In British Columbia, by 1888, association football was played by the schools in Victoria, but city team matches did not begin until 1889, when the Victoria Association Football Club was organized,[243] and other clubs followed in Victoria, Vancouver, New Westminster and several inland towns. The sport was stimulated by the presentation of medals for provincial championships, donated in 1890 by the St. Andrews' and Caledonian Society.[244] By 1890, Victoria was a very busy centre of association football, with eight clubs, some with two teams, playing regular matches. The clubs were: Victoria Association Football, United Scots, Thistles, Y. M. C.A., Christ Church Cathedral, Victoria College, James Bay Athletic Association, and Corrig School. The Corrig

---

242 Reed, op. cit., p. 131.

243 Daily Colonist, Victoria, November 17, 1889.

244 Ibid., July 20, 1890.

School team, in the late eighties and throughout the nineties, was usually the strongest on Vancouver Island.[245]

Some outstanding association football players in British Columbia during the nineties were: the Spalding brothers of New Westminster; R. Mailins, R. Selkirk and C. Drake of Victoria; and C. Cartwright of Corrig school.

Canada combined with the United States, in the 1891-1892 season, to send a team to Great Britain. The team was comprised of ten Canadians and seven Americans, who recorded thirteen wins, thirty-two losses and thirteen drawn matches.[246]

An inter-college association was formed in Ontario in 1895 when the University of Toronto, Osgoode Hall, Knox College, Dental College, School of Science, School of Pedagogy, Victoria University and McMaster University joined together to form a group separate from the Western and Central Associations.[247] However, it was not until 1904-05 that a Canadian Inter-collegiate Association Football Association was officially recognized by the Inter-collegiate Union.[248]

---

245 The Globe, Toronto, January 5, 1892.

246 Ibid., July 20, 1890, December 5, 1891, February 14, 1892.

247 Ibid., January 5, 1892.

248 Reed, op. cit., p. 131.

English Rugby. While Ontario and Quebec adapted English rugby to finally produce what is known today as Canadian football, there were many areas of Canada which retained the English game throughout the period.

British Columbia and the Maritime Provinces, especially Nova Scotia, were natural havens for English rugby. Ties with England were continually reinforced in the aforementioned areas through contact with the visiting Royal Navy personnel. British Columbia had an additional stimulus for the retention of the English game, in that there were clubs and universities in California playing English rugby.

It was natural too, that newly settled areas, for example the North-West Territories and inland British Columbia, would play both association football and English rugby rather than an adaptation, for many of the settlers were newly arrived from the "old country". The North West Mounted Police, many of whom were not long removed from England, were strong devotees of the English game.

British Columbia became a stronghold of English rugby during this 1868-1900 period, with the city of Victoria as the location for early games. The Daily Colonist reported a match in 1877 when a Royal Navy team played fifteen townsmen at Beacon Hill.[249]

---

[249] The Daily Colonist, Victoria, October 13, 1877.

The Victoria Football Club was formed in October, 1877, with J. C. Keith elected as field captain.[250] The club organized several games with the Naval Garrison teams, and also with teams from crews of visiting H. M. ships, each season for the next ten years. The number of games played each season was dependent on the visiting English warships.

In 1887 Vancouver and New Westminster began to form teams for challenge matches,[251] with the first match between these teams being played on Easter Monday in that year. Playing on a rough field, Vancouver won, 3-0. The members of the Vancouver team were : A. St. G. Hamersley, C. Gardiner Johnson, T. Boult, R. G. Tatlow, F. W. Boultbee, T. Holt, Rev. H. G. F. Clinton, Rev. M. Edwards, R. G. Harvery, A. Mowart, H. H. Watson, E. A. Greame, G. McL. Brown, and F. Johnson.[252] Several of these players had considerable playing experience in England or Scotland before coming to Vancouver.

The Vancouver Football Club was formed in 1888, when approximately twenty men attended a meeting and elected A. St. G. Hamersley as Captain of the club.[253]

---

250 Ibid., October 18, 1877.

251 Mainland Guardian, New Westminster, March 10, 1887.

252 Personal communication with D. Sturrock.

253 R. P. Woodward, "Looking Back," 60th Anniversary Programme, Vancouver : B. C. Rugby Union, 1948, p. 18.

During the 1888-1889 season, teams representing Nanaimo, Cowichan, Duncan, New Westminster, Vancouver, Comox and Victoria played a busy series of challenge matches.[254]

The British Columbia Rugby Union was formed on October 4, 1889, after members of the Vancouver, New Westminster, Nanaimo, and Victoria clubs met in New Westminster, and elected A. St. George Hammersley as president. The main object of the Union was stated to be the promotion of inter-city matches between Vancouver, New Westminster and Nanaimo.[255]

What was probably the first international English rugby game played by a Canadian team took place in 1893, at Portland, Oregon, when the Victoria Football Club played the Multnomah Athletic Club team. The Victoria team, which won the match, was : J. Fraser (Captain), H. C. Ackroyd, H. Pettigrew, A. C. Anderson, G. R. Heath, J. Byrne, F. Smith-Crabbe, R. J. Ackland, G. H. Warden, E. A. Gibson, C. Cowper-Coles, G. L. Sidney, G. Brimstra, and P. Hibben.[256]

In 1894, a British Columbia team, comprised of players from Victoria, Vancouver and Nanaimo competed at an English

---

254 Daily Colonist, Victoria, October, November, December, and January, 1888 and 1889 issues.

255 British Columbia Rugby Union Minutes, Vancouver: Rupert Spray Limited n.d. cited in Douglas Sturrock, "History of English Rugby Union in Canada," Unpublished material, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, pp. 15-16.

256 Ibid.

rugby tournament at San Fransisco. The team defeated Oregon and California to win the tournament.[257]

C. H. Woodward who was probably the most outstanding English rugby player in British Columbia throughout the nineties, was captain of this team.[258]

English rugby was also a popular sport in the Maritimes, where it had a very early beginning when the Halifax Football Club was formed in 1870.[259] For the next few years this club played occasional matches with teams organized by the garrison officers as well as teams from visiting warships. When a second club, the Bluenose Football Club, was formed in 1876,[260] matches between the Halifax, Garrison and Bluenose clubs became more frequent.

In the opening match of the 1876 season, the Halifax Football Club's team, which played the garrison, was: W. S. Duffus (Captain), J. Duffus, J. Scott, A. G. Jones, C. A. Black, H. McKenzie, L. Elliott, A. F. Salter, F. Phelan, J. Morrow, A. H. Higginson, R. Twining and J. Thompson.[261]

During that season, W. Duffus (Halifax F. C.) and G. Carpenter (Garrison F. C.) were outstanding players.

Matches were played irregularly in Halifax between

---

257 Ibid.

258 Sturrock, op. cit., p. 20.

259 Nova Scotian, Halifax, November 14, 1870.

260 Halifax Citizen, October 13, 1876.

261 Ibid.

the aforementioned three clubs and visiting fleet fifteens for the next ten years.

English rugby was popular on Prince Edward Island as early as 1884 when a club was formed at Charlottetown. The first match of this club, the Abegweit-Crescents, was played against Pictou in 1886. By the early nineties both St. Dunstan's College and the Prince of Wales College were playing the game and regular matches were played between the town club, the colleges and Pictou.[262]

One of the first reports of football in New Brunswick was in 1884, when a soldiers versus civilians match took place in Fredericton. The military team must have been very superior, as The Reporter mentioned that at one time the civilians had forty of fifty players on their side.[263]

The first reliable sign that English rugby was being played occurred in 1887, when a University of New Brunswick XV played twenty of the Fredericton Collegiate School.[264] Until 1890 the University of New Brunswick was playing mainly association football, but in that year it began to play English rugby only.[265]

The New Brunswick Football League was formed in 1895 after a meeting at St.John. The clubs competing in a two-

---

262 Sturrock, op. cit., p. 93.

263 The Reporter, Fredericton, September 20, 1884.

264 Ibid., October 29, 1887.

265 Ibid., November 19, 1890.

round competition in that year were Allison, Moncton, and the University of New Brunswick, with the Fredericton Football Club failing to gain entry into the league.[266] During that year the following clubs were active in New Brunswick: Trilby, Fredericton Normal School, Fredericton High School, Rothesay Collegiate School, St. John, St. John Hermits, Sackville, St. Stephen, Fredericton City and Fredericton Bank Clerks.[267] St. John won the New Brunswick championship.

In Nova Scotia the following clubs were playing frequent challenge matches : Halifax Wanderers, Dalhousie College, Acadia College, Truro, Wolfville and New Glasgow.[268] While in New Brunswick, Fredericton and the St. John Y.M.C.A.'s had formed English rugby clubs by 1896.[269]

It was customary for rugby teams in the Maritimes to arrange tours throughout Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. In 1897 the University of New Brunswick Football Club went on tour, and played matches against St. John, Mount Allison, Halifax Wanderers, Dalhousie University and Sackville.[270] In 1899, Truro, Sackville and Wolfville toured Nova Scotia

---

266 Ibid., August 21, 1895.

267 Ibid., October 30, November 13, and 27th 1895.

268 Ibid.

269 Ibid., October 3, 1896.

270 Ibid., October 27, 1897.

and New Brunswick.[271]

Except for a four year period from 1895 to 1898, when Prince Edward Island football clubs changed to Canadian rugby football, the Maritimes clubs retained English rugby rules until after the turn of the century. When, in 1898, it became obvious to the Charlottetown clubs that neither Nova Scotia nor New Brunswick would adopt the rules of the Canadian game, they reverted to the English code of rules.[272] The Abegweit-Crescents club of Charlottetown became Maritime champions in 1899 when they defeated the Halifax Wanderers before a crowd of four thousand people at Halifax.[273]

The first record of an English rugby match in Manitoba was on November 3, 1880, when a game was played between cricket club members and a team of rugby enthusiasts.[274] The Winnipeg Football Club was formed on September 19, 1881. Mr. Stewart was elected secretary-treasurer, and Messrs. Mitchell, Stobart, Miller and Jukes were elected on the committee.[275] Matches were few during the remainder of the eighties, most being played between club members and others

---

271 Ibid., October 11, 1899.

272 J. M. Sullivan, "When We Began to Kick and How We Do It," Prince Edward Island Magazine, Vol. 1, May 1899,p.181.

273 Daily Examiner, Charlottetown, October 20, 1899.

274 Free Press, Winnipeg, November 3, 1880.

275 Ibid., September 20, 1881.

against St. John's College, Central School and a team from the Mounted Infantry. The Ninetieth Rifles Regiment formed a club in 1890, with H. W. A. Chambre as club captain.[276]

The first inter-town matches in Manitoba were played during October, 1890, when a team from the North West Mounted Police barracks at Regina travelled to Winnipeg.[277] During a week-long stay in the city, they played two matches. In the first match, Winnipeg Football Club defeated the Regina team, 39-4. In the second the Mounted Infantry Club were defeated by the Regina Police.[278]

The North-West Territories held its first English rugby tournament at Regina, organized by the North West Police of that town. Initially, Battleford, Calgary, Lethbridge, Moosomin and Winnipeg entered the tournament,[279] but only the Police, Winnipeg and Moosomin played.[280] Winnipeg won the tournament, which earned them fifteen gold medals, donated by the police officers, and a cup, donated by L. A. Hamilton, Canadian Pacific Land Commissioner and President of the Winnipeg Football Club.[281]

The personnel of the North West Mounted Police depot at Regina were largely responsible for the development of the sport in the North-West Territories and Manitoba. In

---

276 Ibid., September 20, 1890.

277 Ibid., September 29, 1890.

278 Ibid., October 3 and 4, 1890.

279 Ibid., May 23, 1891.

280 Ibid.

281 Ibid.

addition to organizing the above tournament they were responsible, mainly through the efforts of their rugby captain C. C. Mc Donell, for the formation of the Manitoba and Northwest Territory Rugby Union.[282]

The members of the winning Winnipeg team were : W. G. Bain (Captian), H. C. Adams, F. W. Beckett, H. S. Stead, P. Tulloch, H. B. Tulloch, W. S. Chisholm, S. R. Pennyfather, V. Wetmore, J. Norquay, T. Norquay, W. Toole and T. H. Lorn-imer.[283]

In 1892 the sport prospered in Manitoba, with St. John's College, Winnipeg, and the Winnipeg Football Club both fielding first and second fifteens.[284] The town of Whitewood and the Osborne Rugby Football Club of Winnipeg entered the sport in the same year.[285] By 1894, all the teams in the Manitoba and Northwest Rugby Union were able to play four games in the spring and four in the fall.[286]

Tournaments were held in 1891, 1892, 1894 and 1896 to decide the winner of the Hamilton Cup, emblematic of the championship of Manitoba and the North-West Territories. Moosomin won the cup in 1891, Winnipeg in 1892, North West Mounted Police (Regina) in 1894 and Winnipeg in 1896.[287]

---

282 Ibid.

283 Ibid.

284 W. A. Griesbach, I Remember, Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1946, p. 164, cited in Sturrock, op. cit., p. 20.

285 Ibid.

286 Free Press, Winnipeg, May and November, 1894.

287 Sturrock, op. cit., pp. 18-21.

Interest in English rugby in Manitoba declined after 1896 when some clubs began to change to rugby football under the rules of the Canadian Rugby Union, while others changed to association football.

Further west, in present-day Alberta, the North West Mounted Police were again the initiators of English rugby. In Calgary[288] and Lethbridge[289] the Police personnel had teams playing under English rugby rules by 1891. The Lethbridge club affiliated with the Northwest and Manitoba Rugby Union in 1891 and played occasional matches with Regina.[290] A club was formed in Edmonton in 1895[291] and at Calgary in 1897.[292] The first major rugby tournament was held in Calgary in 1898 when the North West Mounted Police club from Regina emerged as victors.[293]

By 1899 very few matches were being played. Association football was by far the most popular code of football and with most schools playing the latter game, English rugby was left struggling.

English rugby was popular only in British Columbia and the Maritimes by 1900. In other areas of Canada it had

---

288 Calgary Herald, October 8, 1890.

289 Lethbridge News, March 31, 1891.

290 Ibid., April 3, 1891.

291 Edmonton Bulletin, March 11, 1895.

292 Calgary Herald, October 14, 1897.

293 Macleod Gazette, Fort Macleod, October 14, 1898.

given way to rugby football, under the auspices of the Canadian Rugby Union, and to association football.

Golf

Golf was played as a pastime in Canada during the 1860's probably by ships' officers of English and Scottish ships spending time in Montreal or Quebec. Some local citizens must have played, as there were three-hole courses in both Montreal and Quebec during the sixties.[294] The game developed into a sport in 1873 when the Montreal Golf Club was formed and a course constructed on the side of Mount Royal. This was the first golf club, with a course, in North America.[295] Soon after this, in 1874, Quebec City formed a club, and by 1876 the first inter-club match was played. The Montreal Gazette publicized the game: "A golf match between six or seven players of the Quebec Club against an equal number of the members of the Montreal Club will take place today, at noon, on the golf ground of the club, near the top of Dorchester Street."[296]

The Toronto Golf Club, formed by a few enthusiasts

---

294 Nancy Howell and Maxwell L. Howell, Sports and Games in Canadian Life - 1700 to the Present, Toronto : Macmillan of Canada, 1969, p. 104.

295 William Perkins Bull, From Rattlesnake Hunt to Hockey, Toronto: The Perkins Bull Foundation, George J. McLeod Ltd., 1934, p. 191.

296 Gazette, Montreal, October 10, 1876.

who had been playing the game on the outskirts of Toronto since 1869, was established in 1876. However, this club did not construct a course until 1882.[297]

In 1877 the Niagara Golf Club was formed,[298] chiefly through the efforts of Charles Hunter, who held his office as president for the remainder of the century.[299] The first course of nine holes was situated on Fort Mississuaga Common. Several years later an eighteen hole course was constructed on Fort George Common.[300]

The matches between the Montreal and Quebec clubs were played annually, "for a gold trophy subscribed for by the Quebec and Montreal Golf Clubs . . . ."[301] However, relatively few people, and most of these belonged to the upper class, played golf until the nineties when " the fame of the game began to spread across America."[302] In 1893 the Spadina and Rosedale clubs were formed in Toronto,[303] and by 1894 there were clubs in Brantford, Kingston, Ottawa, London, Hamilton, Winnipeg and Victoria, B. C.,[304] in addit-

---

297 Joseph T. Clark, "Golf in Canada," The Canadian Magazine, Vol XXVI., November 1905, No. 1. p. 44.

298 Janet Carnochan, History of Niagara, Toronto: William Briggs, 1914, p. 260.

299 Ibid. 300 Ibid. 301 The Globe, Toronto, October 12, 1878.

302 Clark, op.cit., p. 44. 303 Ibid.

304 Charles Hunter, "Golf in Canada," Athletic Life, 1: 61-65, February 1895; and 1:102 - 105, March 1895.

ion to the aforementioned clubs.

Weekly competitions, played every Saturday afternoon, were organized by the Toronto Golf Club in 1893.[305] On May 6, in that year, there were twenty-four competitors in an eighteen hole competition. Handicaps of the players ranged from scratch to fifty-seven, and gross scores varied between seventy-six and one hundred and fifty-seven.

Golf moved westwards in the mid-nineties. The Winnipeg Golf Club was formed in 1894[306] and competitions were held every Saturday afternoon. Medals were presented to the first three men and women, who competed in separate competitions.[307]

Further west clubs were formed at Fort Macleod (1895),[308] Edmonton (1896),[309] Calgary (1897),[310] and at Medicine Hat (1899).[311] In 1896 the Hudson's Bay Company donated the Chipman Cup to the Fort Macleod Golf Club. This cup was emblematic of the " . . . amateur golf championship of Southern Alberta."[312] Dr. Haultain, the president of the

---

305 The Globe, Toronto, May 8, 1893, et. passim.

306 Athletic Life, 1:188, April, 1895.

307 Ibid.

308 Macleod Gazette, October 4, 1895.

309 Edmonton Bulletin, April 26, 1896.

310 Calgary Herald, April 29, 1897.

311 Medicine Hat Times, June 8, 1899.

312 Macleod Gazette, July 3, 1896.

Fort Macleod club, won this cup in the inaugural competition.[313]

In British Columbia many clubs had been formed by 1895,[314] and the first Provincial Championship tournament was held that year.[315]

In the Maritimes, Fredericton followed Halifax and St. John when it formed a club in 1897.[316]

The first inter-provincial golf competition was played in 1894 when Quebec and Ontario met with nineteen players on each side, with Quebec winning the match by thirty-seven holes.[317] This was continued until 1902, when it was abandoned due to the difficulty experienced in obtaining teams.[318]

The annual contest for the amateur championship of Canada was started in 1895, being played off alternately in Ontario and Quebec. The champions each year were as follows : 1895 - J. H. Harley, Kingston Golf Club; 1896 - S. Gillespie, Quebec Golf Club; 1897 - W. A. Kerr, Toronto Golf Club' 1898 - G. S. Lyon, Rosedale Golf Club, Toronto; 1899 - V. C. Brown, Rosedale Golf Club, Toronto; 1900 - G. S. Lyon, Rosedale Golf Club, Toronto.[319]

---

313 Ibid., October 2, 1896.

314 Inland Sentinel, July 26, 1895.

315 Howell and Howell, op. cit., p. 104.

316 Reporter, Fredericton, September 12, 1897.

317 The Globe, Toronto, October 8, 1894.

318 Clark, op. cit., p. 47.

319 Ibid.

Ladies had become enthusiastic golfers by 1894. The Ottawa Golf Club had twenty-five lady associate members, and the Toronto club at this time had over one hundred members in its ladies' branch.[320] In 1896, a Winnipeg Free Press sportswriter commented:

> The numbers of the fair sex who play at golf is small when compared to the men, but each day new recruits are enlisted. By many it is supposed that golf is a game requiring too much exercise to become popular among women, but a diligent inquiry as to facts would overthrow that theory . . . At all tournaments of importance nowadays special competitions are arranged for the so-called weaker sex. As a general rule, women are not strong in long driving, but their direction is usually certain. In the short game they are wonderfully accurate.[321]

Inter-club matches in Ontario began in 1894 when the Toronto Golf Club played Deer Park Golf, Toronto, with twelve players each side. Toronto won the match by thirty-one holes.[322] Press reports of inter-club matches became frequent after 1896. What was probably the first ladies' inter-club match in Canada was played in 1896 when Toronto Golf Club ladies played Rosedale ladies, with ten players each side.[323]

The first international golf match was played at Niagara in 1896 when Niagara played a match with the Chicago

---

320 Hunter, op. cit., March, 1895.

321 Free Press, Winnipeg, September 24, 1896.

322 The Globe, Toronto, November 5, 1894.

323 Ibid. June 8, 1896.

Golf club. The winner of the individual trophy in this match was a seventeen year old youth, R. H. Dickson, son of the Niagara captain. Dickson's score at the end of 17 holes was 86 strokes, which was an amateur record for that course.[324]

International matches between teams representing Canada and the United States were inaugurated in 1898 at the Toronto Golf Club, when ten players represented each country in a match.[325] The Canadian team was: A. Smith, W. A. Kerr and D. Blage (Toronto); G. S. Lyon, V. Brown and F. Hood (Rosedale); F. Pattison (Hamilton); J. Gillespie (Quebec); and J. Taylor (Montreal). The United States won the match 27 holes to 7.[326]

George Seymour Lyon, a member of the above team, was an outstanding sportsman, probably Canada's greatest all-round sportsmen of the nineteenth century. He was not only Canadian amateur golf champion in 1898 and 1900, but also represented Canada in international cricket matches holding the highest score made in Canada, 238 not out, which stood from 1894 until 1932. He was also one of Canada's best tennis players in the nineties, holding the singles championship of Toronto Athletic Club in 1894, which was virtually the championship of Ontario. He was also recognized as one of Canada's

---

[324] Ibid., September 5, 1896.

[325] Ibid., October 3, 1898.

[326] Ibid.

best curlers.

Golf more than merely provided another popular sport for Canadian people. During the nineteenth century the playing of"skittles, ball, football rackets or any noisy game" on Sunday, was a punishable offence under the law.[327] A case, involving golfers, probably resulted in some easing of this law, at least as far as golf was concerned.

On May 26, 1895, on the golf links at East Toronto, four players were summoned by county constable, to appear before the magistrate, who fined them five dollars each. The men appealed to the High Court, where their case included the claims that, firstly, golf was a game of clubs and not ball and, secondly, that there was no noise, and in this respect the law did not put golf under the ban.

The Crown's counsel took the ground that the good sense of Canadians had not heretofore allowed ball playing on Sunday and urged that the decision be sustained. The judge reserved opinion until he had considered the evidence.[328]

Several days later the judge ruled in favour of the golfers, his lordship stating:

> This game of golf is not a game within the meaning of the law. It is not noisy. It attracts no crowds.

---

327 Lord's Day Act. An act to Prevent the Profanation of the Lord's Day, Commonly Called Sunday, in Upper Canada. Statutes of Canada, 1845. Montreal Government Printer, pp. 263-264.

328 The Globe, Toronto, October 7, 1895.

> It is not gambling. It is on a parallel, it seems to me, with a gentleman going out for a walk on Sunday and, as he walks, switching off the heads of weeds with his walking stick.[329]

From that time golf was one game which could openly be played on Sundays.

At the turn of the century flourishing golf clubs had been established at St. John, N.S., Halifax, Ottawa, Winnipeg, Calgary, Edmonton, Vancouver, Hamilton, London, Brantford, Cobourg, Peterboro', Oshawa, St. Catherines, Niagara-on-the-Lake, Simcoe, Kingston, Port Hope, Lindsay, Murray Bay, Fredericton and many other places. The sport had, by then, lost its exclusive, upper-class association which had limited its popularity in the early stages of development.

Lacrosse

The ancient Indian game which had been officially westernized in 1867, was first mentioned in British Columbia in 1872 by the editor of the Mainland Guardian, New Westminster, when he wrote:

> Toronto is vivacious, racy fast. The game of La Crosse has almost superseded the old English favorite, [cricket no doubt] and every lad of five with strength enough is now master of his La Crosse 'pitches' and 'flies'. You are nobody unless you run like an Indian and get your optics discoloured and framework battered.[330]

---

329 Bull, op.cit., p. 183.

330 Mainland Guardian, New Westminster, January 27, 1872.

While it took several years for a description of the game, quaint as it was, to reach the far west, lacrosse was already firmly entrenched as a sport in Quebec and Ontario. Enthusiasm for lacrosse had gathered momentum in the latter two provinces since the convention at Kingston and the formation of the National Lacrosse Association in 1867.[331] Montreal was far ahead of any other centre in Canada in 1868,[332] but there was a great deal of initial lacrosse enthusiasm in Toronto. The editor of The Globe reflected this enthusiasm at the beginning of the 1868 season, when he wrote:

> . . . and already the fleetfoots, deerfoots and others, among the champions in different clubs are measuring their muscle and lagging their catskin shinties to the proper and regulated shape in expectation of an immediate gathering of forces to open the campaign. The feeling in regard to the game is decidedly favourable and shows no diminution from that of last year . . . .[333]

The late sixties and early seventies were formative years in the sport. There was a surge in the formation of new clubs in Quebec and Ontario, both in the large cities and small towns. By 1877, there were seven lacrosse clubs in Toronto, and eleven in Montreal, as well as clubs at

---

331 Dr. George Beers, of Montreal, convened a meeting of lacrosse enthusiasts at Kingston in 1867. At this convention the National Lacrosse Association was formed. Beers was instrumental in forming a constitution and in formulating the rules of modern Lacrosse. (Roxborough, op. cit., p. 40.)

332 In 1867 Montreal had nine clubs with three hundred and forty members (Roxborough, op. cit., p. 40).

333 The Globe, Toronto, April 3, 1868.

Ottawa, Hamilton, Quebec, Woodstock and Whitby, and well over one hundred clubs scattered over both provinces. During these years there were many Indian teams, mostly from Quebec, and until the eighties the prominent Indian teams of the Caughnawaga, St. Regis, Tuscarora, Onondagas and Six Nations tribes were often more than a match for the top Montreal and Toronto teams.

Manitoba adopted lacrosse in 1871 when the Prince Rupert Lacrosse Club was formed at Fort Garry.[334] Games were played in Winnipeg during 1876, and the following year both the Winnipeg and Fort Garry Lacrosse Clubs were formed.[335]

Until the mid-eighties lacrosse matches were arranged by a challenge system. This was not as haphazard as it might seem, as clubs normally challenged other clubs of similar standard and so a hierarchy of clubs soon developed.

The Montreal Lacrosse Club was the reigning champion of Canada in 1868,[336] and withstood numerous challenges until 1870, when it lost the title to the Shamrock Lacrosse Club of Montreal.[337] These two Montreal clubs kept the championship in that city until 1875, when the Toronto Lacrosse Club defeated the Shamrocks.[338]

---

334 Free Press, Winnipeg, April 3, 1901.

335 Ibid., May 12, 1877 and July 10, 1880.

336 Montreal Gazette, November 2, 1868.

337 Ibid., September 19, 1870

338 The Globe, Toronto, October 15, 1875.

Lacrosse was the first team sport in Canada to draw large crowds of spectators regularly. When the Toronto club played the Montreal Shamrocks, at the Toronto club's ground on October 14, 1876, eight thousand spectators packed the ground.[339] As well as the simple reason of inter-city rivalry there was another cause behind the almost fanatic interest displayed in the important matches. There were obvious signs of bitter partisanship existing in Quebec and Ontario during this period, when religious and national differences were acute. The Montreal Shamrocks were mostly Irish Catholics; the Toronto club, Irish Protestants; and the Montreal club, Scottish and English. In the nineties a French speaking club, Le Nationale, was formed in Montreal, intensifying the racial and religious issues.

Friction between rival Montreal clubs was common, but it was even stronger between Toronto and Montreal clubs. The first general melee occurred in 1877 following a match between the Shamrocks and a Caughnawaga team.[340] A few days after this, Toronto was to play Shamrocks for the championship, but Toronto refused to play because the Shamrocks included a player who had served sentences for two criminal offences.[341] The Lacrosse Association awarded the championship to the Shamrocks after several weeks of bitter quarrell-

---

339 Ibid., October 16, 1876.

340 Le Nouveau Monde, Montreal, June 5, 1877.

341 The Globe, Toronto, June 9th and 11th, 1877.

ing between the two clubs.[342]

The earliest attempt to arrange a regular schedule for the season was made in 1876, when the Montreal clubs arranged matches every Saturday of the season.[343] From this time on, the senior clubs were able to play a greater number of matches during the year. The Montreal Shamrocks played seventeen matches during the 1879 season,[344] but less senior clubs were playing only seven to twelve matches.[345]

The senior clubs began to prosper financially late in the seventies. In 1878 the Toronto club began travelling to Montreal by special Pullman coach, recording the first instance of a sporting club using anything other than the cheapest available transport.[346] The Shamrock club installed electric lights at their new ground in Montreal in 1880 and organized a night tournament on March 16 of that year.[347]

Play had become very rough by the early eighties. After a series of brawling matches between the Toronto club and Shamrocks in July and August of 1881, the editor of The Globe suggested that there be no more games between

---

342 Ibid., August 6, 1877.

343 Gazette, Montreal, June 15, 1876.

344 The Globe, Toronto, November 12, 1879.

345 Ibid., November 13 and 21st, December 5 and 11th, 1879.

346 Ibid., June 3, 1877.

347 Le Nouveau Monde, Montreal, March 17, 1880.

the two clubs for at least twelve months.[348] Reporting a match between Shamrocks and Montreal Independents at Montreal a sportswriter of The Globe wrote:

> If any Independent man was body checked into the fence he hardly got there when the Shamrock man who sent him there was in turn similarly sent to the boards as if from a catapult by some Independent man with his teeth set.[349]

In Winnipeg, during the eighties, there was also the problem of rough play. In 1881 no matches between the Garry and Winnipeg clubs were completed because of fighting on the field.[350] The Toronto Lacrosse Club visited Winnipeg in 1881[351] and Montreal made the long journey in 1882.[352] Late in 1882 the Garry club toured the east, playing matches at Montreal, Chicago and Toronto.[353]

During the sixties and seventies, the Indians, who had always been professionals, were permitted to compete against white teams of amateur players for the championship, provided they did not accept cash for that particular match, but on June 1, 1880, the National Lacrosse Association voted to become a strictly amateur organization. This move effectively barred the Indians from further championship competition. The Indian teams then formed their own association, which

---

348 The Globe, Toronto, September 12, 1881.

349 Ibid., September 26, 1881.

350 Free Press, Winnipeg, May, June, July issues 1881.

351 Ibid., May 30, 1881.

352 Ibid., July 6, 1882.

353 Ibid., September 21, 22, 25, 28th 1882.

organized an annual tournament to determine the Indian championship of the world. At Montreal, in 1880, the title was won by the Caughnawagas of Quebec, who held it until 1883, when they were defeated by the Cornwall Island Indians of Ontario, who retained it until after the turn of the century.[354]

The formation of the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association, in 1881, which organization included the Montreal Lacrosse Club, had a strong influence on the organization of lacrosse, particularly with regards to the rules determining amateurism. In 1882, the National Lacrosse Association renamed itself the National Amateur Lacrosse Association (N. A. L. A.).[355] Many major rule changes were made by the N. A. L. A. and stricter control of the amateur status of players was attempted. However, the Association's major innovation was the inauguration of district championships, namely, southern Ontario, central Ontario, and Quebec, with medals given to the members of each district championship team.

The N. A. L. A. was the sole governing body for all lacrosse clubs in Canada until 1886, when other associations began to emerge. Two important associations formed in the

---

354 Alexander M. Weyand and Milton R. Roberts. The Lacrosse Story, Baltimore, Maryland : H. A. Herman, 1965, pp. 39-40.

355 The Globe, Toronto, June 3, 1882.

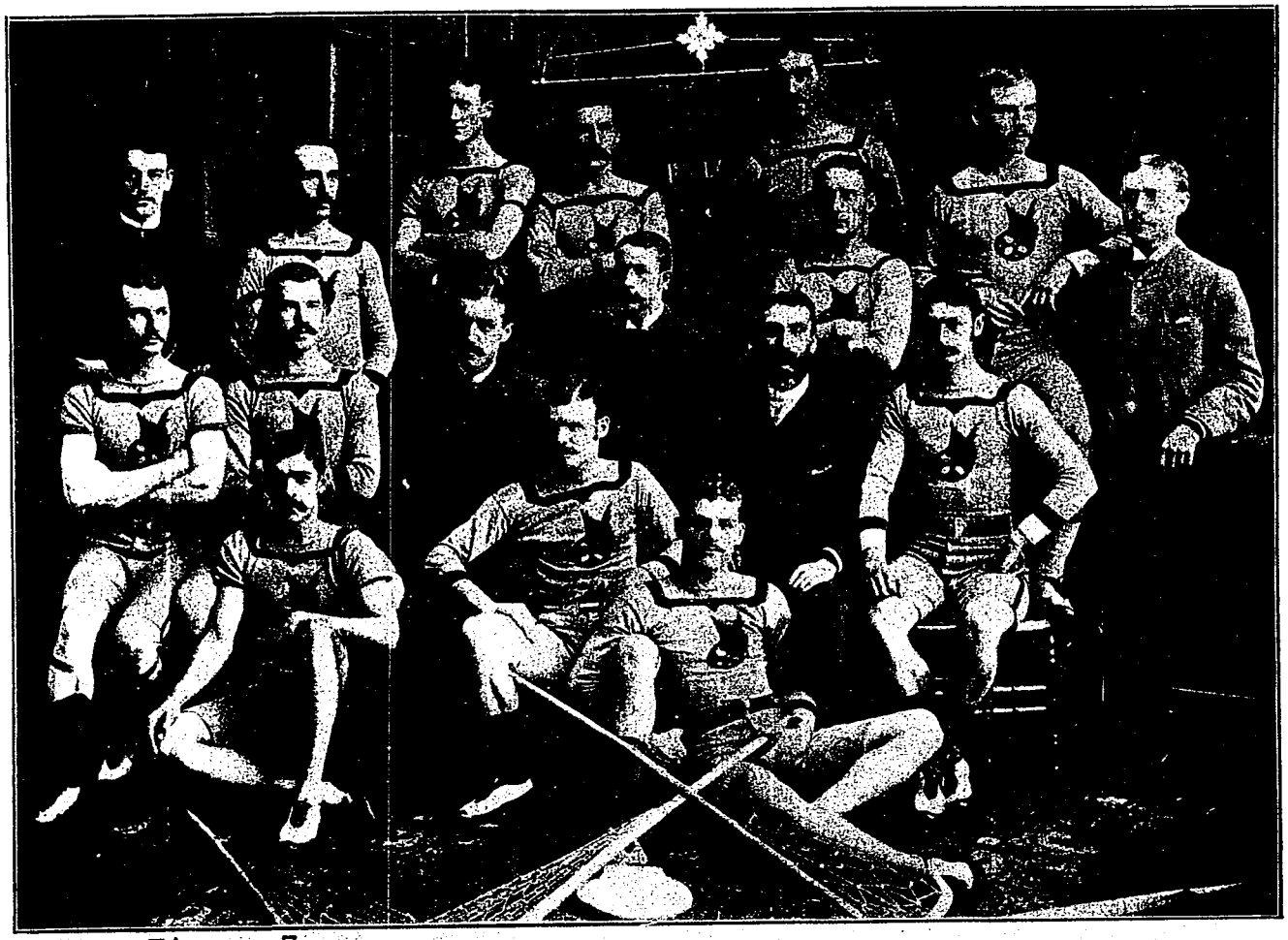

Figure 7.

MONTREAL LACROSSE TEAM—CHAMPIONS 1886

A. H. McNAUGHTON T. L. PATON W. C. HODGSON JOHN GRANT

R. NORMAN R. A. HLLIOT J. J. LOUSON W. G. GERAGHTY

ED. SHEPPARD W. J. CLEGHORN N. J. FRASER, Sec. F. M. LARMONTH, Capt. WILL H. WHYTE, Pres. D. PATERSON

ALLAN CAMERON W. D. AIRD T. J. CARLIND

late eighties were the Canadian Lacrosse Association (C. L. A.)[356], which controlled most lacrosse activities in Ontario, and the Manitoba Lacrosse Association, the Manitoba governing body.[357]

At the second annual meeting of the C. L. A. on April 17, 1888, the competition in Ontario was divided into six districts. Forty clubs were now affiliated with the C. L. A. There was a bitter argument at the meeting over the matter of eligibility of Indian players. With a two-thirds majority required, the motion to exclude Indian players was lost when the count went thirty-three for and thirty-three against the motion. The issue was not a racial matter, nor concerned with professionalism, but simply jealously between clubs with and without Indian players. Several clubs were strong because of the high calibre of their Indian players. Brantford, for instance, had five Indian players on its team and, according to several delegates, won the district championship because of the skill of these players.[358]

Prior to 1888, matches were decided when three goals had been scored by one team. This often meant a very long

---

356 Ibid., April 18, 1888.

357 Ibid., April 29, 1889. The Manitoba Lacrosse Association was formed in 1886 as a six club association.

358 Ibid., April 18, 1888.

game, sometimes up to three hours, and many games went undecided because of darkness. In 1888 the N. A. L. A. set a time limit of two hours for all matches.[359] The C. L. A. adopted this rule in 1891.[360]

1889 was an important year for lacrosse in British Columbia as it was the year of the formation of the New Westminster club.[361] Victoria and Vancouver had been playing each other spadmodically since 1887 but it was not until the entry of New Westminster enabled a triangular series to be organized, that lacrosse became well established in British Columbia. The first lacrosse tournament in that Province was held at Kamloops on August 17, 1888. Victoria won this tournament by defeating Vancouver in the final match.[362] The sport rapidly became very popular and received considerable press coverage from 1888 on through the nineties. In the first year of regular matches, crowds of over two thousand attended inter-town matches.

The New Westminster team, given the title 'Salmon-

---

359 Thomas George Vellathottam, "A History of Lacrosse in Canada Prior to 1914," Unpublished M. A. Thesis, University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968, p. 60.

360 The Globe, Toronto, April 11, 1891.

361 The Mainland Guardian, New Westminster, May 18, 1888, reported the formation of a club on May 17, 1888, but the club was not officially formed until the following year. (Daily Colonist, Victoria, May 2, 1889.)

362 Daily Colonist, Victoria, September 11, 1888.

bellies', by its supporters in 1890, won the British Columbia championship in that year. The pioneer players on this team included : J. A. Caldwell, A. B. McKenzie, C. A. Campbell, C. C. Stewart, L. Ketchum, W. McQuarrie, L. A. Lewis, H. Peele, Herb Ryall, T. Allen, J. J. Cambridge, W. Dalgleish and James Gow.[363]

Towards the end of their successful 1890 season, twelve of these players financed their own tour of the east, to Montreal and Toronto. They played six matches in two weeks, won five and drew one with Toronto, scoring 40 goals to 13 goals during the tour.[364]

On its return home the triumphant team received a great welcome in New Westminster and the Mainland Guardian reported: "The Royal City stood on its head to welcome home the conquering heroes, and they hung a gold locket around the scarred neck of each player."[365]

In the east the sport continued to expand. The C. L. A. which adminstrated the sport in Ontario, west of Peterboro', was, by 1889, delegating authority for competition schedules to eleven district committees in the province, for senior, intermediate and junior competitions.[366] Sixty-four clubs

---

363 Mather and McDonald, op. cit., p. 135.

364 Ibid., p. 136.

365 Mainland Guardian, New Westminster, September 28, 1890, cited in Mather and McDonald, op. cit., p. 136.

366 The Globe, Toronto, April 25, 1889.

were now affiliated with the C. L. A. An indication of the extent of the sport in Ontario can be gained from the record of district champions in 1889: Northeastern - Orillia; Central -Excelsiors (Brampton); Niagara - Niagaras; Southern - Dufferins (Ingersoll); Western - Stratfords; Northwestern - Lornes (Mt. Forest); Southwestern - Kents (Blenheim); Garry - Listowels; Eastern - Checkers (Beaverton); Central Southern - Lisgars (Tilsonburg); Sangeen - Owen Sound; Senior Championship Series - Brants (Paris). The senior series comprised the following teams: Toronto, Niagara Falls, Brants (Paris), Brantford, and St. Catherines.[367]

The N. A. L. A., which controlled the sport in Quebec and eastern Ontario, controlled twenty-nine affiliated clubs in 1889. In 1890 sixteen new clubs applied for membership, including Pictou and Springhill, of Nova Scotia, and the Union Club of St. John, New Brunswick. The districts and the champion club of each,in 1889, were as follows: Eastern District of Ontario - Glengarrians (Lancaster); Ottawa Valley - Renfrew; Western District of Quebec - Crescents (Montreal); Southern District of Quebec - Independents (Quebec City). The Provincial championships of eastern Ontario and Quebec, decided by play-offs between district champions, was won by the Glengarrians (Lancaster) and Crescents (Montreal) respectively. The C. A. L. A. senior series was comprised of "the big five," namely, Torontos, Montreal, Shamrocks, Ottawas and Cornwall.[368]

---

[367] Ibid., April 16, 1890.

[368] Ibid., April 14, 1890.

Beginning in 1887, possession of the J. Allan Lowe Cup, emblematic of the championship of Canada, was decided by a play-off between the winners of the C. L. A. and the N. A. L. A.[369]

Professionalism and gambling began to create problems in the sport by the late eighties. In 1888 the Montreal Club sued a local city newspaper for libel after the newspaper had accused the club of selling a game to Cornwall in 1887. During the court case it was disclosed that several of the Montreal players had accepted bribes to lose against Cornwall. The judge censured certain players of the Montreal club but, with insufficient proof against the club as a whole, his judgment resulted in twenty-five cents damages against the newspaper.[370] This case brought discredit to the C. A. L. A., and this fact, together with the desire of the stronger senior teams to share the proceeds of their crowd-drawing matches more narrowly amongst themselves, resulted in the formation of the Senior Lacrosse League[371] late in 1889. Clubs belonging to this league from

---

369 Ibid., November 7, 1887.

370 Ibid., February 1, 1888.

371 Weyand and Roberts, op. cit., pp. 43-44, and Vellathottham, op. cit., p. 38, describe this league as the National Amateur Lacrosse Union. However, the newspapers of the period refer to it as the Senior Lacrosse League, which became the Amateur Lacrosse Union in 1900 (The Globe, Toronto, May 14, 1900).

1889 to 1900 included Cornwalls, Shamrocks, Montreal, Le Nationale, Quebec, Sherbrooke, Capitals (Ottawa), Torontos, and Toronto Tecumsehs. The championships of the Senior Lacrosse League during the nineteenth century were won by the following clubs: Cornwall, 1890 and 1891; Shamrocks, 1892; Capitals 1893; Shamrocks, 1894; Capitals, 1895, 1896, and 1897; Le Nationales, 1898; and Shamrocks 1899.[372]

The Maritimes did not adopt the sport of lacrosse until late in the century. The first game of lacrosse played in St. John, New Brunswick, was on Good Friday, 1889.[373] In Nova Scotia, Pictou and Springhill had clubs by 1890,[374] but the sport failed to gain much momentum in Halifax until after the turn of the century. At Fredericton, although a club had been formed in 1891, by 1893 not one match had been played.[375] Fredericton's late adoption of lacrosse was typical of the Maritimes in general. There was slow progress in the sport, there, prior to 1900. The N. A. L. A. attempted to popularize the sport in the Maritimes in 1892, when it sent an organizing officer of the association to help establish new clubs and to help form leagues among the

---

372 Reports of the annual meetings of the Senior Lacrosse League published in April issues of The Globe, Toronto, 1890-1899.

373 The New Brunswick Reporter, Fredericton, April 25,1889.

374 The Globe, Toronto, April 14, 1890.

375 The New Brunswick Reporter, Fredericton, May 10,1893.

existing clubs.[376]

British Columbia was a very fertile area for the sport. As mentioned previously, the sport developed rapidly after New Westminster joined Victoria and Vancouver in 1889, thereby creating a triangular basis for competition. Mather and Mc Donald ranked lacrosse competition high in the achievements of New Westminster in the period when they wrote:

> It was lacrosse that put the Royal City on the map of Canada and inspired a sports writer in 1903 to comment that: 'New Westminster has for years been recognized as one of the athletic centres of Canada and the home of the national game of lacrosse in the west.'[377]

Sport in British Columbia was stimulated by the rail linkage from the east, to Port Moody in 1886 and to Vancouver in 1887. The railway brought football enthusiasts from England and Scotland, and experienced lacrosse players from Ontario, Quebec and Manitoba.

The railway was used to procure a quick supply of reinforcements for both the Vancouver and New Westminster clubs in 1889 when they met in the deciding match for the Alhambra Cup.[378] Vancouver imported two players from Manitoba clubs for this match, and New Westminster responded by import-

---

376 The Globe, Toronto, April 9, 1892.

377 Barry Mather and Margaret McDonald, New Westminster-Royal City, Vancouver : J. M. Dent and Sons (Canada) Limited, 1958, p. 135.

378 This trophy, emblematic of British Columbia lacrosse supremacy was first played for in 1889 (Daily Colonist, Victoria, July 27, 1889.)

ing two from the same source. After numerous accusations and counter-accusations through the press, the match ended in a two-all draw.[379] This was the beginning of a race between the rival clubs to secure the services of experienced players from clubs in eastern Canada, many of whom were offered well paid occupations in one of the three cities as inducements to play lacrosse.

The British Columbia Amateur Lacrosse Association was formed on March 22, 1890, and immediately replaced the unreliable challenge system with a regular schedule of matches between Victoria, Vancouver and New Westminster.[380] Inter-town rivalry soon became intense, and at times bitter, as a comment made by a biased sportswriter in the Daily Colonist, in 1890, indicated ". . . the Victoria team would have won had they been given fair play. But a fair, square play with Vancouver is never looked for."[381]

Early rivalry between Vancouver and Victoria was soon replaced by an even stronger feeling between the former city and New Westminster. In 1889 the C. P. R. ran special trains to Port Moody and thence to New Westminster to bring the hundreds of spectators to lacrosse matches. The British Columbia inter-urban trains were running, by 1890, from

---

379 Daily Colonist, October 24, 1889.

380 Ibid., March 23, 1890.

381 Ibid., September 9, 1890.

Vancouver direct to Queen's Park, New Westminster. Multiple trains operated when provincial lacrosse finals were played in September of each year.[382] As many as fifteen or twenty thousand people attended important lacrosse matches at Queen's Park and on the Saturday afternoon of these matches the stores in Westminster conveniently closed.[383]

By 1892, both the Manitoba and British Columbia clubs were disputing the right of the premier eastern club to designate itself as "champion of the world." The Globe quotes a Manitoba sportswriter as saying : "They may be champions of Ontario and Quebec but not west of Lake Superior."[384]

Bolstered by a number of former Ontario and Quebec players, the Victoria Lacrosse Club toured the east in 1893. This club made its mark in Canadian lacrosse by defeating Montreal, the Torontos and Quebec. A match against the Shamrocks was drawn, and the only defeat was in their match with a combined Ottawa team.[385]

The victories of the Victoria Club dispelled any doubts the western clubs had previously held concerning their ability. The Free Press expressed the feeling of

---

382 Mather and McDonald, op. cit., p. 136.

383 Ibid., p. 137.

384 The Globe, Toronto, October 25, 1892.

385 Ibid., September, 18, 1893, and Free Press, Winnipeg, September 18,21, and 25th,1893.

Manitoba lacrosse followers when its sports editor wrote:

> The result of this tour suggests the advisability of instituting a Canadian Championship Series which shall embrace Canada as a whole. It has been shown that the west is not behind the east in the national pastime, why then should the championship of Canada be confined to Montreal, Toronto, Ottawa and Cornwall? . . . .[386]

Despite strong feelings, expressed both in Manitoba and British Columbia, against the monopoly held by the older eastern lacrosse centres, nothing definite was arranged, concerning national play-offs, until after the turn of the century.[387]

Lacrosse did not become one of the major sports at any of the universities during this period. Strangely enough, the University of New Brunswick was probably the first university to adopt lacrosse officially into its athletic association. In 1889, at the annual meeting of the University's Athletic Association, a lacrosse captain was elected for that season.[388] However, no record of competitive matches during 1889 appeared in the city newspaper.

The University of Toronto organized a lacrosse club in 1892,[389] and in the following year toured the United States,

---

386 *Ibid.*, September 25, 1893.

387 The Minto Cup, emblematic of the Lacrosse Championships of Canada, was donated by Lord Minto on May 31, 1901. (Weyand and Roberts, *op.cit.*, p. 45.)

388 *Reporter*, Fredericton, October 12, 1889.

389 Reed, *op. cit.*, p. 276.

playing six matches, two with each of Cornell and Lehigh Universities and Stevens' Institute, Hoboken, winning all of them.[390] A tour of Ontario followed in 1894,[391] but from 1895 on, the club toured the United States, on "annual spring jaunts",[392] winning most of its matches. During these years some of the prominent players were : C. W. Cross, the first captain of the club, W. B. Hendry, C. A. Moss and "Stoney" Jackson.[393] In 1889, after a series of matches against United States Universities and the Brooklyn Crescents, the team, with Art Snell as captain, was acclaimed as inter-collegiate champions of America.

Inter-school lacrosse matches were being reported by the nineties. At Toronto, a six school league was organized in 1894, with the Toronto Lacrosse Club providing coaching and trophies for this competition.[394]

Lacrosse was a popular game on the prairies in the eighties and nineties, with Moose Jaw and Regina the two most progressive centres in Saskatchewan.[395] Edmonton, in 1883, formed a club adopting the rules of the N. A. L. A.[396]

---

390 Ibid., and The Globe, Toronto, May 29, 1893.

391 Reed, op.cit., p. 276-278.

392 Ibid., p. 278.

393 Ibid., p. 276.

394 The Globe, Toronto, October 1, 1894.

395 Free Press, Winnipeg, April 18, 1893.

396 Bulletin, Edmonton, March 31, 1883.

Calgary followed in 1884, forming the Alberta Lacrosse, Club, with Captain Boynton as president.[397] In 1890 Lethbridge formed a club with J. D. Higinbotham as president.[398] The North West Mounted Police formed a club in Fort Macleod in 1892. Superintendent Steel was president of this club, with Captain Stockton as field captain.[399] A town team was formed at Fort Macleod in 1897 with E. Gigot as president,[400] and in that same year Medicine Hat formed a club with D. L. McGibbon as president.[401]

The first lacrosse tournament in Alberta was held at Calgary in August, 1890, when Calgary defeated Lethbridge 3-2, before a crowd of 350 spectators.[402] Inter-town challenge matches and tournaments developed during the nineties between these towns. Lethbridge had several home-and-home matches with Regina and, on one occasion, in 1891, Calgary travelled to Vancouver for a tournament.[403] A Calgary player, McEwen, is mentioned in the press as the outstanding player on the prairies during the nineties.[404]

Manitoba was the scene of considerable expansion in the sport by the nineties. New clubs were being formed in

---

397 Calgary Herald, June 25, 1884.

398 Lethbridge News, March 19, 1890.

399 Fort Macleod Gazette, April 7, 1892.

400 Ibid., July,16, 1897.

401 Medicine Hat News, August 5,1897.

402 Calgary Herald, August 27, 1890.

403 Ibid., May 1, 1891.

404 Lethbridge News, September 19, 1894.

Winnipeg and in many smaller centres. In 1894, the Southern Manitoba Lacrosse League was formed,[405] and in the following year, a meeting of delegates from Morden, Manitou, and Miami clubs formed the Lisgar Lacrosse League.[406]

Delegates from a large number of Manitoba clubs met on May 1, 1896, at Winnipeg and formed the Western Canada Lacrosse Association(W. C. L. A.), which was to govern the sport from Lake Superior to the Rockies.[407] The clubs providing delegates for this meeting were as follows: Winnipegs, Winnipeg Capitals, Harney, Brandon, Rat Portage, Emerson, Morden,Holland, Manitou and Minnedosa. The foundation president of the association was E. L. Drewry.[408] In the ensuing years the W. C. L. A. organized regular schedules of matches in Manitoba in Senior, Intermediate and Junior divisions, with a subdivision of eastern and western zones.

Lacrosse players, during this period of 1868-1900, as well as in Confederation year, were the most widely travelled Canadian sporting teams. The novelty of the "home-spun" sport and probably an urge to impress others with a truly Canadian sport, are two reasons which might explain the wander-lust of Canadian lacrosse players. As with the game itself, Canadian Indians began international ventures when Captain W. B. Johnston of the Montreal Club managed a

---

405 Ibid., June 2, 1894.
406 Ibid., May 10, 1895.
407 Ibid., May 2, 1896.
408 Ibid.

group of eighteen St. Regis Indians during an exhibition tour of the British Isles in 1867. This team played exhibition matches in the United States whilst on their way. A privately sponsored group of sixteen Caughnawaga Indians also toured the British Isles in 1867.[409] Later in the same year a group of Six Nation Indians played an exhibition match before ten thousand spectators at Troy in the United States.[410]

The first international match played between two teams of white players took place at Buffalo when a club formed by Canadian residents of Buffalo played a team from Prescott in 1868.[411]

The Mohawk Lacrosse Club of Troy, formed after the Indians exhibition match in 1867, visited Montreal in July 1868, and played matches in that city. Although this team was dispatched very quickly by the Canadian clubs in all matches,[412] considerable publicity of the game resulted from the tour in the press of the United States. Shortly afterwards, the Dominion Club of Montreal was invited to visit Brooklyn, where they played several exhibition matches.[413]

There were several tours of the United States in 1869 and then,in the following year, the Knickerbocker

---

409 Montreal Gazette, July 13, 1867.

410 Ibid., November 14, 1867.

411 Weyand and Roberts, op. cit., pp. 25-26.

412 Montreal Gazette, July 29, 1868.

413 Weyand and Roberts, op. cit., pp. 25-26.

Lacrosse Club, formed by Canadian residents of New York, travelled north to play matches against the Montreal Club,[414] the Dominion Club[415] and the Toronto Club.[416]

The Toronto Lacrosse Club played a return match with the Knickabocker Club in New York in 1871.[417] This was followed by several interchanges of visits between Canadian and American clubs and exhibition matches by Canadian teams at venues in the United States.

In 1876, Dr. W. G. Beers, then secretary of the National Lacrosse Association, selected a team from the Montreal Club and another from the Caughnawaga Indian group, and left Canada for a tour of the British Isles.[418] The teams played exhibition matches in Ireland, Scotland and England,[419] and late in the tour a London newspaper reported : "The game which is as popular in Canada as cricket is with us, has really historical precedence of cricket, having played a rather stirring part in Canadian annals more than a hundred years ago."[420]

---

414 Montreal Gazette, August 22, 1870.

415 Ibid., August 22, 1870.

416 The Globe, Toronto, August 29, 1870.

417 Montreal Gazette, August 25, 1871.

418 Ibid., April 20, 1876.

419 Weyand and Roberts, op. cit., pp. 30-31.

420 Montreal Gazette, June 27, 1876.

Beers took another group of white and Indian players to the British Isles in 1883. The white team consisted of most of the better players from Quebec and Ontario clubs, and was as follows: W. G. Beers, W. K. McNaught, Ross McKenzie, W. C. Bonnell, L. Duright, F. W. Garvin, D. W. Bowie, S. Struthers, J. R. Craven, N. J. Fraser, W. D. Aird, W. J. Cleghorn, E. Smith, D. Nicholson and W. O. Griffin.[421] This team played sixty matches during the tour, and again the sport was stimulated in the British Isles by these Canadian efforts.[422]

The first club to arrange its own tour was the Toronto Lacrosse Club in 1888. The Torontos spent about three weeks in the British Isles, winning all fourteen matches played there,[423] "and did a great deal to arouse interest and enhance the technical skill of British lacrosse."[424]

During this period there were thousands of Canadian boys and men playing lacrosse. Many were prominent as players and then as administrators or officials. Foremost among these was the founder of lacrosse as a popular sport, Dr. W. G. Beers. Beers, a Montreal dentist, spent his youth

---

[421] John K. Munro, "The Newer Associations," The Canadian Magazine, September, 1902, Vol. 19, p. 419.

[422] Free Press, Winnipeg, March 19, 1883.

[423] The Globe, Toronto, May 20, 1883.

[424] Weyand and Roberts, op. cit., p. 43.

in Kingston and later organized the lacrosse he had seen there into a sport, with rules, constitution and clubs. In 1860 he had played lacrosse in a match between Indians and whites before the Prince of Wales. In 1867 he founded the National Lacrosse Association and became its hard working foundation secretary. Beers continued playing into the seventies and then acted as an umpire in many important matches. In 1869 he had published the first book ever written on lacrosse. He was also a sports-writer for the Montreal Gazette, probably one of the first in Canada, in 1866-67.[425]

Lacrosse in Toronto, during the nineteenth century, owed much to George Massey, whose efforts were largely responsible for the foundation, in 1867, of the first club in that city, namely, the Toronto Lacrosse Club, which played the first match of lacrosse in Toronto on June 6, 1867.[426] Massey was a field captain of the club for many years and then became active as an official and administrator until well into the nineties.

The player who came closest to becoming a national hero, as a result of his lacrosse prowess, was Ross McKenzie, of the Toronto Lacrosse Club. McKenzie was both skillful and robust. It was claimed that during one game he body-

---

425 Dick Beddoes, (Daily Column) The Globe and Mail, Toronto, December 20, 1968.

426 The Globe, Toronto, June 7, 1867.

checked an opponent so forcibly that the latter was projected completely through a hardwood, paling fence.[427] McKenzie once held the world record for throwing a lacrosse ball a distance of more than 140 yards.

William K. McNaught was another fine player for Toronto during the seventies and eighties. He was also secretary of the national association for many years.

Many lacrosse players were prominent track and field competitors during this period. One of these was W. C. Bonnell, a Toronto player, who was successful as a sprinter, hurdler and jumper at many of the annual sports meetings staged by lacrosse clubs in Montreal and Toronto. He was often referred to in the press during the early eighties as the fastest lacrosse player in Canada. Duncan Bowie, another who combined track and field with lacrosse, was a one and two mile runner. Bowie's other claim to fame was that he was a member of the historic McGill University team which played football against Harvard on May 15, 1874.[428]

During the thirty-three years of this period, lacrosse developed from a game played mainly by Indians and a small group of middle-class citizens of Montreal, Toronto, Paris and Ottawa, into a popular sport played by thousands of

---

427 Henry Roxborough, One Hundred - Not Out, Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1966, p. 46.

428 Weyand and Roberts, op.cit., p. 41.

Canadians from all walks of life. The sport also spread to many other countries during the nineteenth century, including Great Britain, the United States, Australia and New Zealand. Very few sports have had such a rapid development.

Lawn Bowling

Lawn bowling was introduced into North America in the latter part of the seventeenth century and no doubt existed in Canada in the eighteenth century. However, the first authentic record of lawn bowling,as a sport, occurred in 1876 when the existence of the Toronto Lawn Bowling Club was reported.[429] This club was an off-shoot of the Toronto Curling Club, and its bowling green was situated adjacent to the Adelaide Street curling rink.

By 1883, The Globe commented on the results of a match between Belleville and Toronto clubs:

> Bowling is a sport not often indulged in . . . Some clubs have been formed in Canada and a more lively interest will be expected . . . This was the first match played against an outside club since the establishment of the green some six years ago, and almost the first match ever played in Canada.[430]

During the next five years clubs were formed in many parts of Ontario. At a tournament held in Toronto in 1888 the following clubs participated : Victoria (Toronto); Granite (Toronto); Royal Canadian Yacht Club Bowling Club

---

429 The Globe, Toronto, September 8, 1876.

430 Ibid., August 23, 1883.

(Toronto); Hamilton; Walkerton: London and Belleville.[431] Some of these clubs reported up to sixty members. There was a close connection, in these early years, between curling clubs and lawn bowling clubs, many of the latter beginning as divisions of the curling clubs.

Winnipeg formed a lawn bowling club on June 1,1888, with its members adopting the rules of the Toronto Bowling Green Association.[432]

The Ontario Lawn Bowling Association was formed in 1890,[433] and in August that year an open tournament was held at Niagara-on-the-Lake. These tournaments became an annual event and were virtually provincial championships for fours and singles.

In 1892, the first tournament for the Walker Trophy, presented by Hiram Walker and Sons, for annual competition between clubs, was held at Toronto.[434] This soon became the main trophy event in Canadian lawn bowling.

Lawn bowling received little or no mention in the press, outside Ontario, during this period. However, in Ontario the sport prospered, and by 1900, there were twenty-

---

431 Ibid., July 16, 1888.

432 Free Press, Winnipeg, June 2, 1889.

433 The Globe, Toronto, August 23, 1890.

434 Ibid., June 19, 1893.

five clubs affiliated with the Ontario Lawn Bowling Association.[435]

Lawn Tennis

The modern game of lawn tennis originated in England in 1873, mainly through the ingenuity of Major Walter C. Wingfield. Wingfield saw the need for a social game which would afford more exercise than croquet, in which both men and women could find encouragement.[436]

The game was never adopted in its original form. Wingfield issued a new set of rules in 1874. Then, in 1875 The Marylebone Cricket Club was appointed to draw up new rules and "Lawn Tennis" was adopted as the offical name. The net was allowed to drop to four feet in the centre, the service line was placed twenty-six feet from the net, the scoring remained the same as in racquets and the ball, previously uncovered, was covered with white flannel.[437]

In 1877 The All-England Croquet Club, established at Wimbledon, a suburb of London, became the All-England Croquet and Lawn Tennis Club, and again the rules were revised. Under the "Wimbledon" rules the court became rectangular, with dimensions of 78 feet by 27 feet. The

---

435 Ibid., July 11, 1900.

436 Malcolm D. Whitman, Tennis Origins and Mysteries, New York: The Derrydale Press, 1932, p. 109.

437 J. G. Smith, Lawn Tennis, London: B. T. Batsford Ltd., 1953, p. 16.

net was lowered to 3 feet 3 inches at the centre and the posts were fixed three feet outside the court. The current method of scoring by "fifteen" - love, and so on , was implemented, together with a service fault allowing another serve without penalty.[438] The first Wimbledon Championships were played in that same year, and some slight alterations made to the rules.[439]

There have not been any major changes to the rules since the 1877 inception, although many of them have been altered slightly and clarified.[440]

In Canada, lawn tennis was first played in the Toronto area, where it was fashionable to have a court on the lawns of expensive homes. The first club to be formed in Canada was the Toronto Lawn Tennis Club (T. L. T. C.), established in 1876, with grounds on Front Street, Toronto.[441] The founder of the Club was T. S. Plumb, who had recently arrived from Oxford University.[442] Some of the original members of this club were the Hon. R. M. Wells, H. D. and R. D. Gamble, Nicol Kingsmith, Q.C., J. T. Small, A. Cassels and A. C. Galt,[443] who was also one of Toronto's best cricket players.

---

438 Ibid.

439 Ibid.

440 Margaret Ellis, "A History of Tennis," Unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968, p. 38.

441 H. G. McKenzie, "History of Lawn Tennis in Canada," Athletic Life, 1:16, January, 1895.

442 Ibid.

443 Ibid.

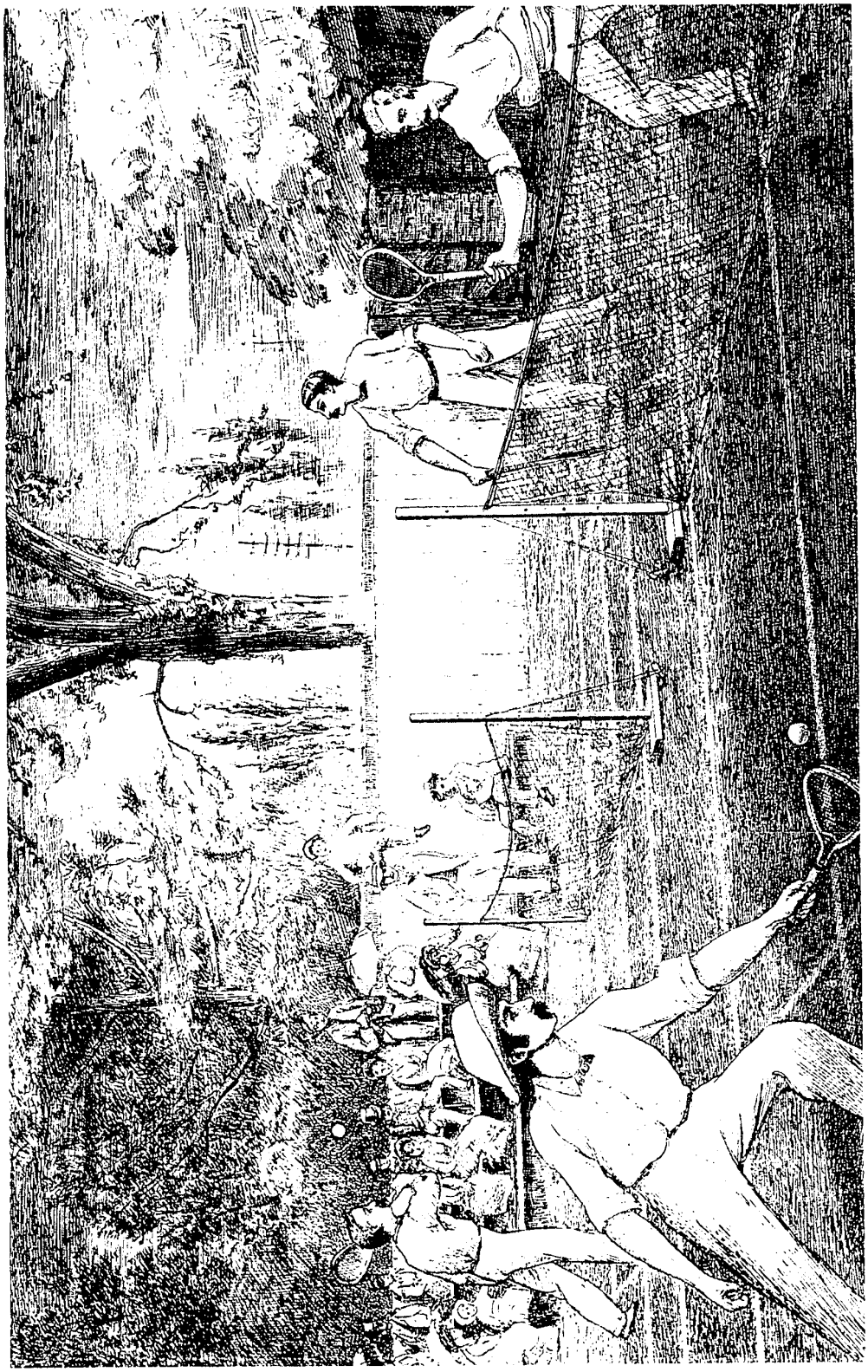

Figure 8. *Lawn tennis tournament, Toronto, 1881.*

Membership in the early clubs was restricted, obviously to upper-class citizens, and to gentlemen only. However, ladies were allowed to play at certain specified times.[444] Several small, elite clubs were formed in the late seventies and early eighties in Ontario as well as in Montreal. By 1879 the game had spread westward to Winnipeg, where the Winnipeg Lawn Tennis Club was founded, using grounds at the Manitoba College.[445]

The first open tournament to be held in Canada was organized in 1881 by the T. L. T. C. to decide the championship of Canada. Most of the players were from Toronto. I. F. Hellmuth, a Toronto lawyer, defeated W. Berrie in the final, 1-6, 6-1, 6-2.[446] Hellmuth remained the best player in Canada until 1885.[447]

Earlier that year a ladies' tournament was played at Ottawa, on a court in Rideau Rink. The Ottawa Citizen reported: "Some very good play occurred this morning at the tennis tournament between Miss Shrieber and Miss Grant, the match resulting in a victory for the first named. His Excellency the Governor-General and staff were present and seemed to enjoy the play exceedingly."[448]

---

444 Athletic Life, 2:155-157, October, 1895.

445 Free Press, Winnipeg, April 24, 1909.

446 The Globe, Toronto, August 15, 1881.

447 MacKenzie, loc. cit.

448 Ottawa Citizen, February 10, 1881, cited in The Globe February 12, 1881.

This tournament was organized by the newly formed Ottawa Lawn Tennis Club, which sent out invitations to young ladies of Ottawa, Toronto, Montreal, Quebec and other cities to compete for "a set of six pieces presented by His Excellency the Governor-General."[449] The tournament lasted several weeks, with Miss Ritchie defeating Miss Laura Almon, of Halifax, for the sixth, and probably the most sought-after,[450] piece of the set.

That same year of 1881 was a popular year for club formation in tennis. Clubs formed in that year included the Ottawa Lawn Tennis Club; the Park, Granite, and Adelaide Street clubs in Toronto; London, Montreal and others.[451]

During the winter months there was a considerable amount of tennis played indoors. In 1882, The Globe, with one of its customary spring sporting notes, stated :

> Every private club that has possessed the entree to an armoury has overflowed with applications for membership and now the time comes when the game resumes its place as an open-air amusement, not confined within four walls. Tennis will be the rage this season. . . .[452]

The Canadian Lawn Tennis Championships of 1883, organized by the T. L. T. C., attracted entries from the following clubs: St. George's Tennis Club, New York, (3 players); Longwood, New York (1); Germantown Cricket Club, New York (2); Ottawa L. T. C. (1); London L. T. C. (2); Hamilton (1);

---

449 The Globe, Toronto, January 18, 1881.

450 Ibid., March 16, 1881.

451 MacKenzie, loc. cit.

452 The Globe, Toronto, March 14, 1882.

Adelaide Street Rink L. T. C.(2); Toronto L. T. C. (8).[453] The singles championship was won by Farnum of Germantown, who defeated C. S. Hyman of London, three sets to one in the final.[454]

The first observed reference to an inter-town tennis match occurred in 1883, when the Toronto and Whitby clubs played at Whitby, with two men representing each club. Whitby won the match, three sets to two.[455] During the following year several inter-town matches in Ontario were reported in the press, some of them between smaller centres, for example, Brampton and Orangeville.[456]

Clubs were organized in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick in the early eighties. Halifax led the way, witn St. John following in 1883.[457] The Fredericton Lawn Tennis Club was formed on May 16, 1884. Lt. Colonel Maunsell was instrumental in the formation of the club and was elected foundation president. As with most clubs of the period, membership was limited, in this case to thirty members,each of whom was allowed to bring a lady to play.[458] In September of that year the Fredericton Club played its first inter-club match against St. John,[459] and these clubs continued to ex-

---

453 *Ibid.*, August 27, 1883. 454 *Ibid.*, September 2, 1883.

455 *Ibid.*, September 3, 1883.

456 *Ibid.*, July 14, 1884.

457 *The Reporter*, Fredericton, May 21, 1884.

458 *Ibid.* 459 *Ibid.*, September 20, 1884.

change visits throughout the period.

The Winnipeg club organized its first tournament in 1884 for the championship of the Province in men's singles and mixed doubles. The singles contest was won by Stobart and the mixed doubles by Stobart and Miss MacKenzie.[460]

The open tournament of the Toronto L.T.C. in 1884 was won by C. S. Hyman of London.[461] Hyman was defeated by one of the best players in the United States, J. S. Clark, at the 1885 tournament, but won the next four, from 1886 to 1889, against strong opposition from Canadian and American players.[462] According to MacKenzie, one of his strongest rivals in those years, Hyman was "very fast and most aggressive, his hitting very hard and his service terrific, while his volleying was accurate and well placed."[463]

In 1885 an international tournament was organized at Niagara for the Queen's Royal Cup. H. G. MacKenzie of Toronto was the winner of the Cup at this inaugural meeting.[464] These tournaments continued throughout the period and, after 1886 when I. E. Hellmuth of London won the Cup, they were dominated in most years by American players.[465]

---

460 Free Press, Winnipeg, August 12,13, 14,15, 17th,1884.

461 The Globe, August 8, 1884.

462 MacKenzie, op. cit., pp. 16-17.

463 Ibid., p. 17.

464 Ibid., p. 16.

465 Ibid., pp. 16-18.

By 1890 lawn tennis had become almost an institution in the social circles of the urbanized areas. It had also infiltrated the pioneer lands of the west, probably taken there by those who had been enthusiasts in the east. A visitor to Winnipeg in 1890 remarked that he did not think there was any place in Canada where the sport was so eagerly enjoyed.[466] In addition to the long established Winnipeg Lawn Tennis Club, there were approximately twenty-five courts where "tennis goes on daily and skillfully nearly every day, commencing with tea at 5.50, tennis 6 to 9, and ending with cold turkey, chicken, salads, strawberries, lemonade and claret cup."[467]

In British Columbia the Victoria Lawn Tennis Club was formed in 1885, and organized its first open tournament the following year.[468] This tournament was soon recognized as the British Columbia championship.[469] A club existed in Vancouver by 1889,[470] and the Cowichan Lawn Tennis Club was formed in 1890.[471] In New Westminster lawn tennis was "a tea-party game" in the eighties, became more competitive in the nineties, with a club finally being formed in 1900.[472]

---

466 Free Press, Winnipeg, July 9, 1890. 467 Ibid.

468 Daily Colonist, Victoria, July 20, 1895.

469 Ibid., August 17, 1889. 470 Ibid.

471 Ibid., August 23, 1891.

472 Mather and McDonald, op.cit., p. 143.

During the nineties Mr. Longe of Victoria, J. T. Williams of Vancouver and Miss Barkley of Victoria were the dominant players.[473]

Across the continent the enthusiasm for tennis was accelerating in the Maritimes. The Maritimes Lawn Tennis Association was formed in 1889 with five affiliated clubs. In the following year fourteen clubs were admitted to membership.[474] The game was particularly well patronised by the ladies of Halifax for, in 1895, at a tournament in that city, there were eleven competitors in the ladies' singles, twenty-eight in the ladies' doubles and thirty-eight in the mixed doubles.[475]

The Toronto Lawn Tennis Club continued in its role of leader and innovator throughout the period. In 1890 this club invited delegates from all Canadian clubs to attend a meeting at Toronto, in order to discuss the advisability of forming a Canadian Lawn Tennis Association. The meeting was held in July, with a wide representation of delegates, and a national Association was formed with C. S. Hyman as president, H. G. MacKenzie as vice-president and W. S.

---

473 Daily Colonist, Victoria, Summer Issues, 1889-1895.

474 The Dominion Illustrated, October 11, 1890, p. 246.

475 Halifax Herald, August 19, 1895.

Gillespie as secretary treasurer.[476]

The Canadian Lawn Tennis Association held its first championship tournament on September 2, 1890, on the grounds of the Toronto L. T. C. Mr. Ian Tanner of Buffalo won the singles title at the first Championship.[477] Americans continued to win this tournament until 1894, when Mr. Mathews of Toronto defeated Mr. Avery of Detroit, the latter being one of the best players in the United States.[478] The tournament was held at Ottawa, this being the first time that the Canadian championships had been played outside Toronto.

In 1894 the Canadian Lawn Tennis Association inaugurated the Canadian Junior Lawn Tennis Championship. This was open to boys, resident or at school in Canada, under the age of 18 years. The first tournament, held that year, was played on the grounds of Upper Canada College and was won by Robertson, a pupil at the college.[479]

In the nineties, the Toronto Athletic Club, (T. A. C.) began to extend its interests in tennis, and by 1894 had

---

476 MacKenzie, op. cit., p. 17, and The Globe, Toronto, July 4, 1890. MacKenzie lists Chas. Swabey as secretary-treasurer. The following clubs were admitted to membership: Victoria, Toronto, Park, Osgoode Hall and Granite (all of Toronto); Ottawas, Quebec, McGill University, Montreal, Côte St. Antoine, St.Catherines, London Barrie, Petrolia, and Winnipeg.

477 MacKenzie, loc. cit., and The Globe, Toronto, August 25, 1890.

478 MacKenzie, op. cit., p. 18.

479 Ibid., p. 19., and The Globe, Toronto, June 11,1894.

fourteen or fifteen lawn courts.[480] In that year, George Seymour Lyon, won the club singles championship.[481] Lyon was also one of Canada's best golfers and a prolific run-getter in cricket in that year, as well as being one of Canada's top curlers. In 1896, the long established Toronto Lawn Tennis Club amalgamated with the T. A. C. because of advantages in facilities at that institution.[482]

In 1896, there was an indication that lawn tennis was losing its high social "tea and scones" status and was joining the ranks of the popular Saturday afternoon sports. This change was verified when the University of Toronto, Granite, T. A. C., and Parkdale Lawn Tennis Clubs formed a league for regular Saturday afternoon competition from June through August.[483]

The first Canadian inter-provincial lawn tennis match was played at Montreal in August, 1900, between Ontario and Quebec. However, no decision was reached as the matches were unfinished due to lack of time.[484]

Tennis was played on the prairies as early as 1883,[485] but it was not until late in the nineties that clubs became numerous. Lethbridge was probably the first town to form a

---

480 MacKenzie, op. cit., p. 19.

481 Ibid.

482 Ibid.

483 The Globe, Toronto, June 1, 1896.

484 Ibid., August 4, 1900.

485 Macleod Gazette, March 24, 1883.

club in 1887.[486] Fort Macleod followed in 1888,[487] Dunmore in 1890,[488] Calgary, also in 1890[489] and Edmonton in 1891.[490] Many clubs were formed in smaller towns late in the nineties and after the turn of the century. Most of these clubs were playing social games and organizing tournaments soon after their establishment. The majority of clubs played on earthern or clay surfaces. The first record of an inter-town match was in 1895, when Fort Macleod defeated Lethbridge.[491]

An outstanding player in the prairie region was F. Godwin of Lethbridge, who won the North West and Manitoba championships, played at Winnipeg, in 1891 and 1892.[492]

University Lawn tennis clubs were established in the eighties and nineties, with McGill probably the first to adopt the sport. The McGill University Gazette reported the operation of a tennis club as early as 1882.[493] The Queen's University Tennis Club held its first annual tennis tournament

---

[486] Lethbridge News, April 27, 1887.

[487] Macleod Gazette, February 29, 1888.

[488] Medicine Hat Times, January 12, 1890.

[489] Calgary Herald, August 6, 1890.

[490] Edmonton Bulletin, May 9, 1891.

[492] Lethbridge News, September 2, 1891, and August 3,1892.

[493] The McGill University Gazette,Montreal, May 1, 1885, cited in Davidson, op. cit., p. 86.

in 1889.[494] The University of Toronto Lawn Tennis Club was formed in 1894,[495] and in the following year there were over seventy entries for the University Championship.[496] Inter-collegiate tennis competition did not occur until shortly after the turn of the century.

Several outstanding players came from the ranks of the Universtiy of Toronto L. T. C. The most prominent of these was E. R. Paterson, who was Junior champion of Canada in 1898 and champion of Quebec and Ontario in 1901.[497]

Lawn tennis was the only vigorous sport, played in Canada during this period, in which women competed in large numbers, despite the fact that very few clubs admitted them as full members.

The first Ladies' championship tournament was organized by the Toronto L. T. C. in 1883. It was hardly a Canadian championship as the five entries were all from Toronto.[498] There were no more ladies' tournaments, due to lack of sufficient entries, until 1891, when the recently formed Canadian Lawn Tennis Association revived them.

---

494 Margaret Ann Hall, " A History of Women's Sport in Canada Prior to World War I," Unpublished M. A. Thesis, University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968, p. 76.

495 Reed, op. cit., p. 176.

496 Ibid.

497 Ibid.

498 The Globe, Toronto, August 27, 1883.

From 1892 there were five major tournaments for women in Canada: the Canadian championship tournament at Toronto; another organized by the Victoria Lawn Tennis Club of Toronto; and tournaments organized by clubs at Hamilton, Ottawa and Niagara-on-the-Lake.[499]

Miss Delano-Osborne from Sutton, Ontario, won the first Canadian Ladies' Championship in 1891, and retained this title until defeated by Mrs. Sydney Smith of Ottawa in 1895.[500] These two women dominated most ladies' tournaments until the turn of the century. Other women who were prominent during the nineties were : Miss Hague of Montreal, Miss McLaren, of St. John, N. B., champion of the Maritimes and Miss Barkley of Victoria, champion of British Columbia.

As the nineteenth century ended, lawn tennis had developed, in little more than twenty years, from a social pastime to a major international sport, with players from all walks of life.

Track and Field

The vigorous Scottish people, who contributed so much to Canadian society during the nineteenth century, must be given much of the credit for the early development of track and field in Canada. In the sixties and seventies the

---

499 MacKenzie, op. cit., pp. 20-21.

500 Ibid.

majority of organized track and field meets were conducted by the numerous Scottish societies in Canada, with the Caledonian Society leading the way. The other agencies of track and field sport were schools, colleges, garrisons and sports clubs in the larger centres. In addition, matches between individuals, usually in running and jumping events, for side bets, were very popular in both town and country. The only club which existed purely as a track and field club, for which there is any authentic record, was the Montreal Pedestrian Club, formed in 1873.[501] The seventy members of this club were also members of the Montreal Snowshoe and Montreal Lacrosse Clubs. The president, W. C. Maltby a very prominent lacrosse player, snowshoer and runner, stated that the aims of this club were to promote amateur track and field athletics in Canada. This was a bold step at the time when there was little distinction between amateurism and professionalism in any sport. The first track meet of this club was markedly different from meets organized by other sporting clubs and Caledonian Societies in that it concentrated on track events. The events were: three miles walk, quarter-mile, half-mile, one mile, 100 yards, 120 yards

---

[501] Montreal Gazette, June 23, 1873. This was actually a re-formation of the club which was first formed in 1866 (Montreal Gazette, October 22, 1866), but which had only a short existence before being disbanded.

hurdles, and two miles open.[502]

Track and field meets during the sixties and seventies had variable programmes, depending on the type of organization promoting the meet. Annual Caledonian Society meets naturally included the traditional Scottish throwing events, such as tossing the caber, throwing the 56 pound weight and throwing the hammer, as well as the usual running and jumping events. Annual meets organized by the garrisons included races in heavy marching order, while lacrosse clubs usually held annual track and field meets in which there were several events involving lacrosse skills. Schools and colleges adhered to the traditional English events, including kicking the football and throwing the cricket ball.

During these early years, amateurism, as it is known today, was unusual in track and field. At a typical Caledonian Games meet held in Victoria in 1869 there was a 25 cents entrance fee, and first prizes ranged from $2 to $5.[503] If cash prizes were not offered, the prize list usually included an array of relatively expensive articles. In British Columbia in 1871 at a track and field meet held near Victoria, the following prizes were listed for winners: Event 1. Pewter; 2. Money; 3. Fishing Rod; 4. Pipe and knife; 5. Fly book; 6. Governor's cup and ring; 7. Whip; 8. $5, and a keg of beer;

---

[502] Ibid., The two miles open event was included for the benefit of the Indians and other professional athletes. All other events were for amateurs.

[503] British Colonist, Victoria, June 10, 1869.

Fancy mug; 10. Two pewters; 11. Bat and flask; 12. $7.;
[illegible]ter. Lt. Wright, an English garrison officer, won
six of [illegible] thirteen events.[504]

[illegible] and colleges usually held an annual track and field meet [illegible] Toronto, the Phoebe Street Public School was noted for its [illegible] meets held in Queen's Park. Even track and field at the [illegible] level was not always an amateur affair. After a public [illegible] schools' athletic championship at Toronto in 1876, The Globe reported:

> In the race for the championship [illegible] and $10 in money, which took place at the Toronto Cricket Grounds on the Queen's Birthday, the victor, as previously stated was Patrick Daly, of St. Paul's . . . he was over thirteen years of age and that he only attended school for a short time previous to the races in order to make himself eligible.[505]

The University of Toronto was the earliest Canadian tertiary educational institution to establish track and field as an annual event. Here, the meet was usually a part of the Convocation proceedings and athletes competed for a variety of articles offered as prizes.[506]

Track and field meets were popular during the early settlement years on the prairies, with the North West Mounted Police as the main agency of development. At a meeting organized by the Fort Macleod police garrison in 1876, police, Indians and civilians competed at a meet offering cash prizes totalling $280. The usual running, jumping and

---

[504] Ibid., May 1871. [505] The Globe, Toronto, May 27, 1876.
[506] Reed, op. cit., p. 147.

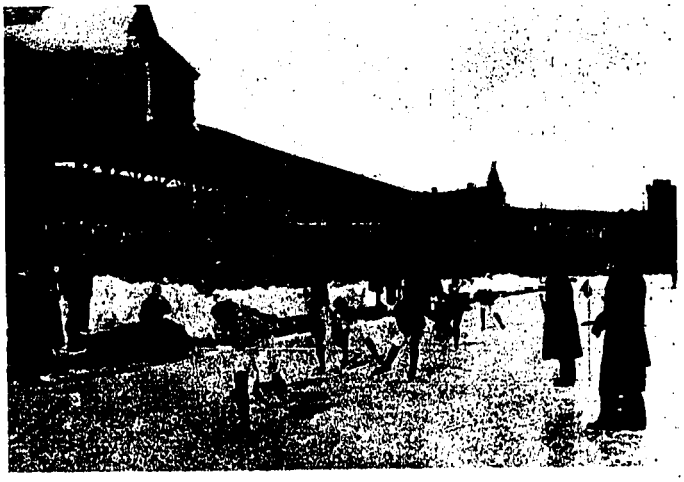

Figure 9. THE LAST LAP.
Speed-skating at the
M.A.A.A. grounds, Montreal,
1900.

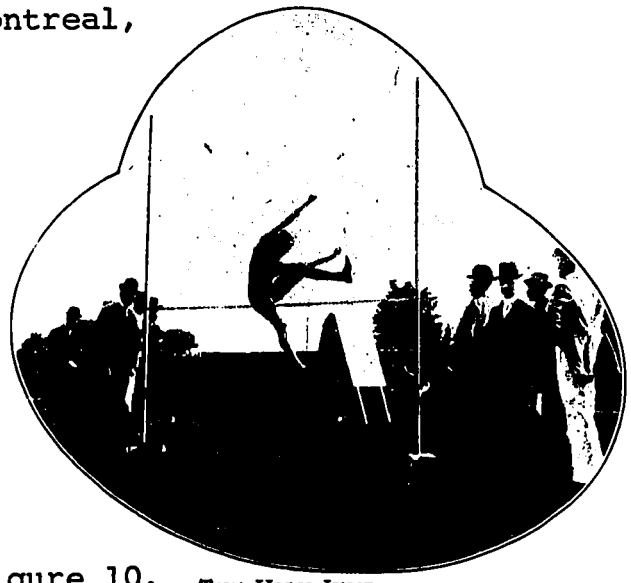

Figure 10. THE HIGH JUMP.
Track and field at the
M.A.A.A. grounds, Montreal,
1900.

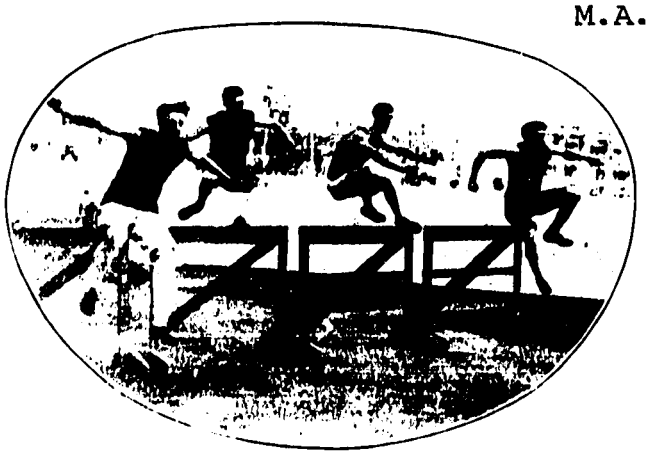

Figure 11. THE HURDLE RACE.
Track and field at the M.A.A.A.
grounds, Montreal,
1900.

throwing events were included. Two creditable performances, for those days, were in the pole vault and the mile run, with the former event won with a height of 9 feet 3 inches, and the winning mile runner recording 5 minutes, 8 seconds.[507]

Throughout Canada, during this period, challenge matches between professional athletes were very common. Most of these were straight running races for small stakes, for example, "Ned Lennon and Big Dan will run 100 yards for $50 a side on Saturday at 4 p.m."[508] Others were well organized, widely publicised and more complex. These were frequently held indoors during the winter months, and drew capacity crowds. A typical match of this kind took place in the Albert Hall, Toronto, on November 9, 1879, between E. W. Johnston and R. N. Harrison before a crowd of four hundred spectators. Fifteen events had been planned for an outdoor meeting, but inclement weather forced the competitors indoors and only seven events were completed. The Globe recorded the results:

1. Running High Jump- Johnston 5' 2" ; Harrison 4' 10"
2. Standing High Jump-Johnston 5' 0" ; Harrison 4' 9"
3. High Kick -Johnston 9' 0" ; Harrison forfeited
4. Pole Vault - cancelled because of insufficient space.
5. Standing Hop, Step and Jump- -Johnston 30' 0" ; Harrison 28'6½"
6. Three standing jumps-Johnston 32'5⅓; Harrison 31'4"
7. Standing broad jump-Johnston 10'1¼";Harrison 9'7¾"

---

507 Ibid., July 16, 1876.

508 Free Press, Winnipeg, July 23, 1874.

8. Graeco-Roman Wrestling - won by Johnston.[509]

E.W. Johnston was one of the outstanding Canadian athletes of the nineteenth century. In 1878 he was lauded by the editor of The Globe who wrote:

> The athlete Johnston, well known in Canada as a champion at athletic sports and games, has been surprising the people of the States by his wonderful feats of muscular strength. At the Scottish games held at Baltimore, Ma., on the 27th inst., Johnston made the highest jump yet accomplished - 5 feet 3 inches; beating by one inch the standing high jump made in Philadelphia in 1876 and at that time considered to be the best that had ever been made. He was also first in putting the light stone, running high jump, hop, step and jump, hurdle race, etc.
>
> The Canadian athletes have carried off the honours for the past few years at the international games . . . .[510]

Johnston competed as a professional athlete for many years, publicly challenging anyone to almost any physical feat. In 1889, he won a 120 yards match race against Harry Bethune, a Canadian professional sprinter who had won a 100 yards sprint at San Fransisco in 9.8 seconds in the previous year.[511] In the late eighties Johnston moved to British Columbia, where he wrestled professionally for many years. His brother D. W. Johnston was also an outstanding athlete.

Hugh McKinnon, chief of police at Belleville in the seventies and eighties, was another athlete with outstanding

---

[509] The Globe, Toronto, November 10, 1879. The pole vaulting contest was held in the following week, being won by Harrison who vaulted 9 feet 7 inches (Ibid., November 20, 1879.)

[510] Ibid., June 29, 1878.

[511] Ibid., June 2, 1889.

performances to his credit. McKinnon won the all-round heavy-weight throwing title of North America at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia in 1876, competing against athletes from many parts of the world.[512] In 1879 he defended his title successfully against Duncan C. Ross of Baltimore, for the championship and $500 a side. The events in this contest were: throwing the 56 lb. weight; throwing the 16 lb hammer; throwing the light hammer; putting the 21 lb stone; throwing the light stone; and tossing the caber.[513]

McKinnon, and the two Johnston brothers, competed in many Caledonian games throughout the seventies and eighties, in many parts of Canada, from western Ontario to Prince Edward Island.[514]

The annual Caledonian games held at Toronto in 1875 included these and other outstanding athletes of the seventies. The results of this meet were:[515]

Putting the Heavy Stone	J. Mooney	33'2"
Putting the Light Stone	H. McKinnon	40'2"
Throwing the Heavy Hammer	H. McKinnon	84'5"
Throwing the Light Hammer	H. McKinnon	105'10"
Hop, Step and Jump	D. W. Johnston	44'10"
Standing Broad Jump	D. W. Johnston	10'7"
Running Broad Jump	L. M. McDonald	18'9"
Standing High Jump	E. W. Johnston	4'9½"
Running High Jump	J. M. McGilvray	5'5"
Pole Vault	J. Fairburn	9'6½"
Mile Run	S. Henry	5mins. 0.secs.

---

512 Ibid., June 19, 1879.

513 Ibid.

514 Ibid., July 20 and August 10, 1876.

515 Ibid,, July 23, 1875.

Many fine athletes competed at the Toronto Lacrosse Club's annual athletic sports each year. One of these was W. T. Arthurs, also an excellent lacrosse player with the Toronto club. In 1877 and again in 1878 he won every one of the five events in which he entered: 100 yards, 440 yards, broad jump, high jump and throwing the cricket ball.[516] In the following year Arthurs ran the 100 yards in 10.2 at the Osgoode Hall athletic sports.[517]

At the Toronto Lacrosse Club's Annual sports in 1881, a young runner and champion lacrosse player for Toronto, W. C. Bonnell, succeeded Arthurs as one of Canada's best amateur runners. The results of this meet were:

Throwing the lacrosse ball	- E. Smith (T.L.C) 129 yds.
100 yards dash	- W. C. Bonnell (T.L.C.) 10.2 secs
100 yard dash picking up a lacrosse ball	- T. McQuillan (T.L.C.)
High Jump	- C. E. Edwards (Montreal) 5'7½"
440 yards	- W. C. Bonnell (T.L.C.) 56.4 secs.
One mile bicycle race	- J. Moodie (Hamilton) 4min. 47 sec.
Pole vault	- C. E. Edwards(Montreal) 9'6"
Half mile	- W . Bonnell (T.L.C.) 2 mins 6.6sec.
Tug-o-war (teams of 4)	- T. L. C.[518]
One mile	- McLean (T.L.C.) 5 mins 7 secs.

Both Arthurs and Bonnell, as well as most other lacrosse players in the seventies and eighties, competed as amateurs. Another top class amateur runner of the late seventies was Henry M. Pellatt (later Sir Henry) who consistently ran the

---

516 Ibid., October 30, 1877, and September 16, 1878.

517 Ibid., September 23, 1879.

518 Ibid., September 19, 1881.

one-mile in less than five minutes. He won the American one mile championship in 1879.[519]

Canadian Indians were prominent in professional foot-races throughout the period. Keraronwe, Yellow Head and Moosewa were all well known for their performances in running various distances for cash prizes. Keraronwe, who was also one of Canada's best snowshoers in the sixties and seventies, was regarded as the Canadian champion over all distances from one to ten miles from 1868 to 1878. However, like most professional athletes of this period, only Keraronwe knew when he was trying to win. In 1870, at Montreal, Keraronwe defeated the famous American Indian, Deerfoot, in one mile heats, best of three. The Canadian averaged 4 mins. 57.3 seconds for each heat.[520] At Toronto, in 1875, Keraronwe ran against Jacob Rueben, New York, in a match requiring the best of five one mile heats. The results of each heat were:

1st.	Rueben	5mins 17 secs.	
2nd.	Keraronwe	4mins 42 secs.	
3rd.	Keraronwe	4mins 49 secs.	
4th.	Reuben	4mins 48 secs.	[521]
5th.	Reuben	walk over	

Keraronwe started a firm favourite with the betting fraternity, and quite understandably was accused of "selling"

---

519 Ibid., June, 1879 and Roxborough, One Hundred-Not Out, p. 124.

520 The Globe, Toronto, September 16, 1875.

521 Ibid.

the race.[522]

Moosewa, from Lac St. Anne, Alberta, was an outstanding runner on the prairies in the nineties. He openly challenged any runner to races from 100 yards to one mile, and was successful in most of his matches.[523] In 1894 he met his match when John Allan of Toronto defeated him over 440 yards in 51.8 seconds for $200 a side.[524] However, the following year he defeated Allan over 220 yards in 22.7 seconds. In 1896 Moosewa travelled to Vancouver where he won several races.[525]

As with snowshoeing, some track and field meets, included separate events for Indian runners in order to give the paler competitors a better chance to win a prize.[526]

In the late seventies walking races, usually held indoors during the winter months, became popular in many parts of Canada. In 1879 the sports editor of The Globe commented on an impending six day walking match at the Adelaide street rink in Toronto:

---

522 Edmonton Bulletin, July 3, 1894

523 Ibid., August 13, 1894.

524 Ibid., May 27, 1895.

525 Ibid., September 4, 1896.

526 Mainland Guardian, New Westminster, June 8, 1872; and Montreal Gazette, September 6, 1873; June 23, 1873; and Edmonton Bulletin, June 27, 1895.

> The pedestrian mania has evidently fairly taken possession of Toronto. If the footraces in the park every fine evening, participated in by all sorts, from reverend-looking, grey-haired old men down to small boys of the genus 'gutterpup', had not been sufficient to convince the most sceptical that this was the case, certain it is that the most settled convictions of the most hardened unbeliever would have to go down before the overpowering testimony borne by the six day's tournament.[527]

The tournament in question was billed as the "championship of Canada," with $800 in prizes. The entry fee was $25. There were twelve entries from Canadian and United States athletes.[528] Pedestrian contests were either strict "square heel-and-toe" walks or "go-as-you-please" contests in which the competitors walked almost continuously with few rests, while others ran and used more frequent rest periods. The winner, an American, travelled 434.5 miles during the six days.[529] This tournament was typical of frequent similar events held at Halifax, St. John, Fredericton, Charlottetown, Quebec, Ottawa, Toronto, Hamilton, Winnipeg and Victoria as well as many other smaller centres during the late seventies and eighties.

Walking matches, like the wrestling matches, provided as much entertainment as they did skilled performances. At an Ottawa rink, in 1879, J. McCormack of

---

527 The Globe, Toronto May 20, 1879.

528 Ibid., April 28 and May 17, 1879.

529 Ibid., May 26, 1879. (The winner was Cyrenus Walker of Buffalo.)

Pembroke, Ontario, was walking in a 15 miles contest against G. Irving of Ottawa for $1000 a side before five hundred spectators, . . . "when some miscreant turned off the gas and the greatest confusion reigned for a time. When the lights were restored McCormack continued and completed his 15 miles in one hour and thirty-seven minutes, amid great applause. Irvine's friends are accused of turning off the lights."[530]

Timing and measuring of track and field events during the early years of the period was often haphazard. Until the late 1870's very few times or distances were published in press reports. Many athletes obviously used weights or halteres in jumping events, especially the professionals. Standing long jump distances of between 11 and 12 feet and standing hop, step and jump distances of over 33 feet were frequently reported. These distances were far in excess of the natural endowments of the athletes of the period. Entry details for many meets often stated whether or not the use of weights was allowable. Times recorded for sprinting races were often very flattering to the runners. In 1875 a sprinter at Toronto was credited with running 150 yards in 10 seconds.[531]

---

[530] Ottawa Citizen, November 9, 1879, quoted in The Globe, Toronto, November 10, 1879.

[531] Ibid., July 30, 1875.

With the formation of the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association, in 1881, track and field began to take on a new dimension. Members of the first purely track and field organization, the Montreal Pedestrian Club, had been incorporated into the M. A. A. A., and obviously promoted track and field among the several sports interests of the M. A. A. A. This association organized its first track meet in the fall of 1881[532] and continued these annually in 1882 and 1883. These meets were strictly for amateur competitors and officials. Athletes from American clubs competed with Canadians at these meets and dominated most events.

The Amateur Athletic Association (A. A. A. of C.) was formed on December 14, 1883.[533] The"founding fathers" of this association were W. M. Maltby of Montreal, John Massey of Toronto, and C. W. Martin. The association was not concerned solely with track and field athletics. Its activities were envisaged, at the time, to encompass all amateur sports in Canada with a view to controlling amateurism. "The object of the Association shall be the protection of mutual interests of its members, and the advancement and improvement of amateur athletic sports."[534] All amateur sporting clubs and associations in Canada were

---

[532] Ibid., September 5,1881. [533] Ibid., December 17,1883.

[534] Ibid., January 3, 1884. The articles of this association are discussed fully in Chapter XI.

invited to become affiliated members.[535]

In the following year this association staged the first A. A. A. of C. Championships on the Montreal Lacrosse grounds. Only one American, the winner of the 3 mile walk, competed.[536]

By 1886, Americans, mainly from the New York, Manhattan and Staten Island Athletic Clubs, began to dominate the championships. However, Canadians won three events in record times at the 1886 meet:[537]

Half mile: J. W. Moffat	(M.A.A.A.)	1min 59.8 secs.
One mile : J. W. Moffat	(M.A.A.A.)	4min 34.0 secs.
440 yards: Robertson	(M.A.A.A.)	51.4 secs.

American domination of the Canadian Championships reached a peak in 1889, when the meet was held at the Rosedale ground, Toronto. Only one Canadian, George R. Gray, a member of the New York Athletic Club,[538] gained a first place at this meet. Gray, at that time, held the world's record for the 16 pound shot put, with a distance of 45 feet 2 inches.[539] Canadian sportswriter attributed this "lamentable result" to the almost complete lack of

---

535 Ibid., December 17, 1883.

536 Ibid., September 29, 1884.

537 The Globe, Toronto, September 25, 1886.

538 Gray was one of several Canadian athletes who moved to the United States in order to join one of the strong track clubs there. The Globe inferred that the expenses granted to athletes, belonging to these clubs, was very liberal.

539 Ibid., May 25, 1889.

track and field clubs. In 1893 the A. A. A. of Canada Championships were held in spring for Canadian entrants only. This resulted in athletes travelling from a wider area of the country than ever before. Competitors from as far away as Halifax and Winnipeg competed at Montreal in that year.

A list of Canadian amateur records published in 1893 showed three Canadians in world class. These athletes and their records were :

100 yards	: H. C. Carr (M.A.A.A.)	10 secs. 1891
Shot put	: G. R. Gray (N.Y. A.C)	45' 10.5" 1891 (World Record)
One mile	: G. W. Orton(Toronto Lacrosse Club)	4mins 21.8 secs. 1892. [540]

Carr was the fastest amateur sprinter at that time but Canada had a faster runner in 1888. Harry Bethune caused a sensation when he defeated an American sprinter at San Francisco in a professional race in that year, with a winning time of 9.8 seconds. The officials claimed that the time was authentic as six stopwatches were used. At the same meet, Bethune also ran the 220 yards in 22.2 secs.[541]

Orton and Gray competed successfully at the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893. Orton won the mile in 4 mins 32.8 secs., and Gray increased his world record in the shot put to 47 feet.[542] In the following month Orton won the 2 miles steeplechase at the American A. A. U championships.[543]

---

[540] Ibid., June 26, 1893. [541] Ibid., March 2, 1888.
[542] Ibid., September 18,1893. [543] Ibid., October 24,1893.

At the A. A. A. of Canada Championships held at Rosedale, in the fall of 1893, the competitors were Canada-wide in representation for the first time, some coming from distant centres, including Winnipeg and Victoria.[544] Despite the fact that performances were below the usual standard, the Toronto press jubilantly reported:

> The open games of the N. Y. A. C., held on Saturday accounted for the absence of the usual Gotham delegation of professional amateurs, and the trophies this year, went to real amateurs, who make athletic sports a recreation, not a business.[545]

The Canadian Championships of 1893 were notable for three reasons. Firstly, the Canadian sprinters used the crouch start for the first time. Secondly, George Orton won both the one mile and two mile runs, and thirdly that Canadian competitors came from more widespread parts of Canada than ever before.[546]

Track and field was strongly entrenched in the urbanized areas of Ontario and Quebec throughout this period. The relatively small number of entrants in the Canadian championships coming from outside these two Provinces was indicative of the slow development of track and field as a sport elsewhere in Canada. In the Maritimes the sport

---

[544] The Winnipeg athlete was O. E. Wood who ran third in the 100 yards. C. Blain represented the Victoria Lacrosse Club. He was unplaced in the 100 yards. (Ibid., October 2, 1893.)

[545] Ibid., October 24, 1893.

[546] Ibid., October 1, 1894.

was confined mainly to schools and colleges, as well as at annual "picnic style" meets involving running, jumping and throwing events. On the prairies professional challenge matches and annual fairs were the major track and field outlets until after the turn of the century. In British Columbia, professional challenge matches and Caledonian Society meets provided the main opportunity for those interested in the sport. In the nineties the lacrosse clubs promoted track and field and improved amateur performances resulted.

During these years of open track and field developments, pioneered and organized by the A. A. A. of Canada, the sport had been developing slowly in the Universities, but as yet no formally organized inter-collegiate system had been implemented. V. E. Henderson lamented the fact that University track and field had not risen to expectations, and offered a possible reason when he wrote, in the Varsity of February 14, 1900:

> Field athletics had in the nineties lost its hold on the sport loving people chiefly on account of the advent of the bicycle and the development of bicycle racing. Consequently there were few athletes developed and little new material came up from the preparatory schools. By 1898 the standard in the University had deteriorated both as regards times and distances and the Athletic Directorate eventually realized the low estate to which Track Athletics had fallen.[547]

---

547 V. E. Henderson, article in The Varsity, University of Toronto, February 14, 1900, cited by T. A. Reed, A History of the University of Toronto, p. 152.

Club and Toronto University A. A. C.[551]

The last two years of the century were successful ones for the two Canadian athletes, Orton and Gray, both of whom were then representing American clubs. Orton won the English A. A. A. two miles steeplechase in 1898[552] and the following year he finished first in the ten mile [illegible] steeplechase at the American A. A. U. championships.[553] In 1900 [illegible] won the 4 000 metres steeplechase at the Paris Olympiad [illegible] representing by invitation [illegible] the United States' team [illegible] was originally from Caledonia, Ontario, increased his [illegible] put shot to 38 feet 9 inches at [illegible] in 1898

[illegible] the two Canadian athletes [illegible] a number of [illegible] and two Canadians. [illegible] to the [illegible] championships [illegible] of the [illegible]

56 pound weight (27 feet 7.5 inches).[556] Three months prior to Gill's success, John Caffrey of Hamilton won the Boston Marathon with a new world's record for the distance. In the same event, Bill Sherring, of Hamilton, who later won the marathon event at the unofficial Olympic Games at Athens in 1906, was second to Caffrey.[557]

With the rapid development of local track and field and the success of Canadian athletes in international competition it was no surprise when the Ontario Amateur Athletic Association, the first specifically track and field association in Canada, was formed in April, 1900.[558]

Summary

A very limited number of summer sports was available to Canadians in 1868. Of the sports reviewed in this chapter only track and field athletics and cricket were well established sports, and participation in cricket was confined almost exclusively to the more affluent members of society. Other sports, namely, lacrosse, baseball and football were in the very early stages of development as organized sports.

---

556 Ibid., July 5, 1900. Gill originally came from Coldwater Ontario. He was a cousin to George Gray and the world champion sculler, Jacob Gaudaur. He later became the most successful track and field coach in the United States and his University of Illinois teams dominated inter-collegiate track meets for thirty years (Hewitt, op. cit., p. 80.)

557 Ibid., April 23, 1900.

558 Ibid., April 9, 1900.

The remainder were not established until the seventies, all in 1876 except golf, which preceded the others by three years. All were well organized sports by 1900.

Montreal and Toronto were the only two urban centres where all of these new sports originated and developed before diffusion to other areas.

Sports developed relatively slowly in the Maritimes region, but the opposite was the case in the newly developed and rapidly expanding areas, namely Manitoba, British Columbia and the North-West Territories.

The influence of the United States on sports developments was highly significant in baseball and Canadian rugby football. Other sports were initially influenced by earlier movements in Great Britain, but later international competition, with teams and individuals from the United States, resulted in accelerated developments in Canada.

CHAPTER IV

WINTER SPORTS

People from sub-tropical or tropical regions of the world often boast of the equable climate of their lands and look in awe upon the harsh winters of high latitude regions. Man can adapt remarkably well to extreme weather conditions and often finds advantages accruing from marked changes in seasonal climatic conditions. Canadians have made considerable adaptations to allow themselves considerable enjoyment during the harsh winter months, and the Canadian winter sports scene reflects the ingenuity of the vigorous nineteenth century inhabitants of this northern land. During the second half of this period Canadians probably had a greater variety of well established sports available to them than peoples of any other country. This wide choice was directly attributable to the nature of the winter, which allowed the addition of many sports to an already abundant array of sporting activities.

There were a number of reasons to explain the utilization of the winter season for sports by nineteenth century Canadians. While the summer season was ideal for comfortable outdoor activities, the people often had little time away from their onerous tasks to allow them the opportunity for frequent recreation. When winter came there was much more leisure time for the rural dwellers, and those in urban areas

welcomed the opportunity to become active again after the late fall season which was too cold for summer sports but did not provide the snow or ice surfaces necessary for many winter sports. The Canadian people looked forward to the first good snowfall and the freezing-up of lakes and streams. In those days there were neither radios nor television sets, nor many convenient libraries to help while away the time. Canadians turned to outdoor winter sports such as curling, ice-trotting, skating, snowshoeing and tobogganing as welcome diversions from what would have been an otherwise dull existence for many months of the year.

Indoor skating rinks were a nineteenth century Canadian innovation, later adopted in other countries. As early as the seventies many other indoor facilities were built with a confident knowledge that their use as winter sports venues would ensure mortgage commitments. Indoor track and field, curling, boxing, wrestling and later hockey and basketball, were activities which developed to change the sports scene from an outdoor to an indoor one, as the century progressed.

Basketball

Basketball originated in the United States in 1890-91 when James Naismith, a native of Canada, and graduate of McGill University, Montreal, devised and organized the first games. At that time he was an instructor at the International

Young Men's Christian Association (Y. M. C. A.) Training School at Springfield, Massachusetts. The Y. M. C. A. organizers had been searching for an indoor or outdoor game, suitable for small groups, that was inexpensive, and unlikely to result in injuries to players. Naismith devised basketball which met the need admirably. Its name was acquired because originally peach baskets were used as goals instead of today's hoops.[1]

The game was first played with a soccer football, but in 1894 a special ball was developed. This has been refined, of course, but the basic dimensions have remained almost the same to this day.[2]

The iron hoop and cord basket were introduced in 1893 and have stayed almost unchanged. The six by four feet backboard was being used by 1895.[3] Court markings and dimensions have undergone many changes since the early years and still undergo periodic changes. The number of players, first nine, then seven, was reduced to the present five-man team by 1897-98.[4]

The spread of basketball was extensive and rapid. The Y. M. C. A. institutions were naturally the early media

---

[1] Henry Roxborough, Great Days in Canadian Sport, Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1957, p. 132.

[2] A. M. Weyand, The Cavalcade of Basketball, New York: Macmillan Company, 1960, p. 14.

[3] Ibid.

[4] Ibid., pp. 11-15.

for the rapid diffusion of the game. Soon after the Y. M.C. A. had accepted basketball, athletic clubs, both in the United States and in Canada, began to adopt the game.[5]

Basketball was brought to Canada by two members of Naismith's original basketball class at Springfield, T. D. Patton and Lyman W. Archibald.[6] Archibald began duties at the Y. M. C. A. in St. Stephen, N. B., in the fall of 1892 and began teaching basketball almost immediately. Patton, as Director of Physical Education at the Montreal Y. M. C. A. from September 1892, introduced basketball in that same year.[7] Before the end of the year the game was also being played in Toronto, and Milltown, N. B.[8] Archibald moved to the Y. M. C. A. at Hamilton in 1893, and the game found fertile ground in that city.[9] J. Howard Crocker introduced the game to Nova Scotia through the Amherst Y. M. C. A. in 1894.[10]

---

[5] James Naismith, Basketball. Its Origin and Development. New York: Association Press, 1941, p. 32.

[6] Letter from J. H. Crocker to Dr. James Naismith, December 11, 1930.

[7] Harold Cross, One Hundred Years of Service with Youth. Montreal: Southam Press, 1951, p. 175.

[8] F. E. Leonard and G. B. Affleck, A Guide to the History of Physical Education, Philadelphia: Lea and Febinger, 1947, p. 403.

[9] Bee Jay, "Basketball-Always Big in Hamilton," Centennial Sports Review, Hamilton:Al Macfarlane Enterprises, 1967, p. 153.

[10] Leonard and Affleck, op. cit., p. 404.

From this limited beginning, the popularity of basketball developed to such an extent that by the turn of the century the game was being played in many parts of Ontario, including Toronto, Hamilton, Brantford, Belleville, Peterboro', London, Windsor and Kingston.[11] In Quebec the game was limited almost entirely to Montreal. It flourished in that city to such an extent that, by 1900, the Montreal Y. M. C. A. organized a junior, intermediate and senior league, as well as a business men's league.[12] Many independent athletic clubs in Montreal were also organizing teams during this period. Expansion of basketball was not as rapid in the Maritimes. However, in St. John, Moncton, Milltown, N. B., and St. Stephen and Amherst, N. S., the game was being played in Y. M. C. A.'s by 1900.[13] The game had spread as far west as Winnipeg by 1899.[14]

The first organized competition between teams was inaugurated by the Montreal Y. M. C. A. in December, 1894. This involved six teams, with two matches being played every Saturday afternoon until the tournament was completed.[15]

---

[11] The Globe, Toronto, 1892-1900.

[12] Edward Barry Mitchelson, "The Evolution of Men's Basketball in Canada," Unpublished M. A. thesis, University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968, p. 36.

[13] Ibid.

[14] Ibid., p. 72.

[15] Montreal Daily Star, December 14, 1894, cited in Mitchelson, op. cit., p. 37.

Early matches were played by adult men of the Y. M. C. A., but soon youths were playing the game, through junior leagues organized in Montreal in 1895, Toronto in 1896, and at Hamilton in 1897.[16]

Business men's leagues were soon organized in the larger centres of eastern Canada. Montreal was probably the first city in Canada to inaugurate such a league in 1894.[17]

One of the first inter-town matches was played in 1893 between a Montreal Y. M. C. A. team and one from Burlington, Vermont, with the Montreal team winning 14 points to 10.[18] The first inter-town match, played in Ontario, on December 19, 1895, was between teams from the Toronto and Hamilton Y. M. C. A.'s, Toronto winning the match 7 points to 1.[19] In 1896 the number of teams had grown to such an extent that the Toronto West End Y. M. C. A. travelled to Hamilton where junior, intermediate and senior teams played teams of the Hamilton Y. M. C. A.[20] In 1897 the physical directors of Brantford, Hamilton, Toronto West End and Toronto Central Y. M. C. A.'s organized an inter-association league which commenced on February 12.[21]

---

16 Ibid., p. 39, and The Globe, Toronto, October 21, 1896 and March 10,1897.

17 Ibid., p. 39.

18 Cross, op. cit., p. 175.

19 The Globe, Toronto, December 20, 1895.

20 Ibid., February 26,1896.

21 Ibid., February 13,1897.

During this period, a Y. M. C. A. railway programme was inaugurated in Canada under the directorship of D. A. Budge. The aim of this programme was to attempt to alleviate difficult living conditions and to provide the opportunity for more Christian-like leisure time activities among railway workers at divisional points throughout Canada.[22] In 1896 the Grank Trunk Railway established Y. M. C. A. railway centres in Toronto, Montreal, and Niagara Falls.[23] The following year one of the Grand Trunk buildings, at the foot of Spadina Avenue, Toronto, was converted into a gymnasium and meeting rooms.[24] In 1898 this association organized its first basketball league. A sportswriter of The Globe commented:

> At a meeting which was held in the Railway Y.M.C.A. last evening a basket ball league was organized composed of the following shops: Machine, blacksmith, car, and erecting shops. The first of the series of games was played between machine and blacksmith shops after the meeting and resulted in an easy victory for the former by a score 47 to 30 . . . .[25]

The Canadian Pacific Railway also established Y. M. C. A.'s and by 1900 there were six Railway Associations in Canada.[26] Through these associations basketball was introduced to yet another section of the public.

---

[22] M. G. Ross, The Y. M. C. A. in Canada, Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1951, p. 233.

[23] Ibid., p. 234.

[24] Ibid.

[25] The Globe, Toronto, December 20, 1898.

[26] Ross, op. cit., pp. 235-236.

The first report of a large crowd of spectators at a basketball match was in February, 1898, when the Hamilton Y. M. C. A. defeated the Tonawanda Y. M. C. A.(U.S.), 20-14, at Hamilton.[27] In that same month a seven-team league was inaugurated at Toronto, with teams from the Y. M. C. A.'s and athletic clubs. Mr. D. Maguire, of Toronto, donated a trophy for this competition.[28]

One of the first reports of school basketball in Canada appeared in 1896, when the Toronto Central Y. M. C. A. defeated the Toronto School of Pedagogy by 9 points to 7.[29] In 1898 Montreal High School organized an inter-class competition with eight teams competing during the winter months.[30] Other smaller centres organized clubs towards the end of the century, for instance,Peterboro' Collegiate Institute organized a basketball club in 1896 with its principal as president.[31]

It was not long before challenge matches were being played between schools in the same or different cities. A report in The Globe, in November, 1899, stated:

> Landsdowne School basket ball team defeated Church Street School a week ago by 10 points to 5 . . . They would like to arrange matches with other clubs, average age fourteen years. Secretary, Beverly Hanna, 24

---

[27] The Globe, Toronto, February 14, 1898.

[28] Ibid. [29] Ibid., January 29, 1896.

[30] Montreal Daily Star, December 17, 1898, in Mitchelson op. cit., p. 54.

[31] The Globe, Toronto, March 11, 1896.

Brunswick Avenue.[32]

The University of Toronto, and McGill University, Montreal, adopted basketball during the nineties. The Varsity, the newspaper of the University of Toronto, reported a match between a university team and the Toronto Central Y. M. C. A. on January 25, 1893, with the university winning 2 points to 1.[33]

The following year, McGill University organized an inter-faculty competition for a trophy donated by the Graduates' Society.[34] Many university students participated in basketball leagues organized through their respective Y. M. C. A.'s or challenged Y. M. C. A. teams to exhibition games.

Shortly after the turn of the century many students entering universities had considerable experience in the sport through play in Y. M. C. A. or high school programmes.[35] Athletic associations at universities were faced with the need to accommodate the game interests of these students.[36] Intra-mural leagues were begun at the University of Manitoba

---

[32] Ibid., November 4, 1899.

[33] Reed., op. cit., p. 213.

[34] Davidson, op. cit., p. 60.

[35] Mitchelson, op. cit., p. 63.

[36] Ibid.

in 1907,[37] at the University of Toronto in 1909,[38] as well as the aforementioned programme at McGill, which began in 1894.

Basketball was an ideal game for church recreation groups which were developing around the turn of the century in Canada. In Toronto, on March 9, 1900, a basketball team from All Saints Church defeated St. Stephen's Church by 23 points to nil.[39]

The numerous athletic clubs existing in Canada by the nineties, many with indoor gymnasium facilities, greatly aided the spread of basketball. One of the first matches between such clubs was played on January 20, 1897, when the Calumets defeated the Toronto Bicycle Club by 5 points to nil.[40] Notice of a basketball league involving a number of athletic clubs appeared in The Globe, Toronto, on January 13, 1898:

> Basket ball will again flourish in the athletic clubs this winter, and though no steps have been taken as yet in regard to arranging a league, a meeting with that end in view will be held next week. Teams from the Toronto Lacrosse Club, Toronto Bicycle Club, Bank of Commerce, T. A. C.(Toronto Athletic Club), Argonauts, Toronto Rowing Club, Calumets and Lornes will probably be entered and a good season's sport is assured.[41]

---

[37] Manitoba Free Press, Winnipeg, November 19, 1907.

[38] The Globe, Toronto, December 27, 1907.

[39] Ibid., March 12, 1900.

[40] Ibid., January 21, 1897.

[41] Ibid., January 13, 1898.

The volunteer military garrisons of Canada were quick to adopt basketball as part of their recreation. They introduced basketball to Western Canada in 1899, "when the 90th regiment played it in the old drill hall."[42] This was two years before the Winnipeg Y. M. C. A. completed its gymnasium and began to play the game.[43] The military garrison of Vancouver introduced basketball to that centre in 1902, with inter-company matches, and later against teams from Seattle, Portland and Tacoma.[44]

The first international basketball match was played between Montreal Y. M. C. A. and a team from Burlington, Vermont, on November 23, 1893. Montreal won this match by 14 points to 10.[45] A team from the Hamilton Y. M. C. A. was the first Ontario team to play an international match when they defeated a Buffalo Y. M. C. A. team by 16 points to 13, on December 26, 1896.[46] The Hamilton Y. M. C. A. team was probably the strongest basketball team in Canada during the late nineties. In 1898 the team made a tour of western New York State. The Globe reported the results of the tour:

---

42 Manitoba Free Press, Winnipeg, February 4, 1911.

43 Mitchelson, op.cit., p. 72-73

44 G. T. Hepron (ed), Spalding's Official Basketball Guide for 1914-15, New York: American Sports Publishing Company, 1914, p. 209.

45 Montreal Daily Star, November 24, 1893.

46 The Globe, Toronto, December 28, 1896.

> The Hamilton Y. M. C. A. basket ball team have returned from a tour of western New York, during which they played five games, winning them all as follows - Buffalo Central by 14 to 6; Rochester Y. M. C. A. by 11 to 5; Syracuse University by 14 to 6; Syracuse Y. M. C. A. by 9 to 3; Buffalo Germans by 15 to 12 . . . .[47]

By the turn of the century basketball, after only nine years of development, had spread to many parts of Canada. The development of the game accelerated considerably during the first few years of the twentieth century.

Boxing

Boxing cannot be regarded as a sport in the early part of this period. True, there was boxing, but usually as a gymnasium activity which would more accurately be referred to as sparring. Boxing was taught by "professors" of the art in gymnasiums in larger towns and cities. Usually it was associated with "the manly art" or "the modern science of self-defence."[48]

Until the eighties competitive boxing matches, termed prize fights, were considered illegal. The press generally condemned prize-fights as "disgusting",[49] and reports on boxing matches in the sixties and seventies were confined to condemnatory remarks concerning matches between Americans,

---

47 Ibid., March 10, 1898.

48 Free Press, Winnipeg, February 24, 1875, (from a notice advertising instruction, at a price).

49 The Globe, Toronto, January 24, 1877.

staged on the Canadian side of the border because of greater ease in avoiding police intervention.

Exhibition sparring matches in established gymnasia, usually between professional boxing instructors, were sporadically reported during the late seventies, but they became more regular events during the eighties. By that time the number and membership of gymnasia in the larger towns and cities resulted in at least annual "assault-at-arms" exhibitions at which gymnastics, fencing and boxing were featured.

Probably the first of these "assault-at-arms" to actually feature boxing and also to publicly advertise a cash prize, was held at Toronto in 1885. At this well attended "exhibition", J. F. Scholes, a prominent professional athlete of the seventies and eighties, boxed James Mitchell, billed as the "champion of England" over four, three minute rounds, for a prize of five hundred dollars.[50] In that same year a six round prize fight between Sam Brittle, Toronto, and John Cash, Montreal, was staged.[51] The Globe did not report this match, probably because prize-fights were still considered to be morally wrong in Ontario.

By 1888 there were press reports of Canadians boxing professionally in the United States: "Jim Fell of Canada defeated 'Sparrow' Golden in the fifth round at Providence,

---

50 The Globe, Toronto, January 24, 1885.

51 Mainland Guardian, New Westminster, November 25, 1885.

R. I."[52]

In Victoria, B. C., by the late eighties, professional boxing matches were regular features at the Philharmonic Hall. The Daily Colonist gave notice of one of these matches: "There will be a boxing match for $100 aside [sic] between Clem Austin, champion lightweight of British Columbia and the N. W. T. and Jim Gorman, middleweight of Toronto. . . ."[53]

It was not until 1897 that boxing became organized to the point where it could be called a sport. The Toronto Athletic Club took the lead in amateur boxing, and made efforts to form a Canadian Amateur Boxing Association. These efforts were not successful until after the turn of the century, but the club did organize the first tournament for the Canadian amateur boxing championships in March, 1897. It was here that John L. Scholes, son of the famous John F. Scholes, later to become virtual world amateur feather-weight champion, was recognized as a top class boxer.[54]

Talented Canadian professional boxers found that it was much more profitable to pursue their trade in the United States or in Great Britain. One of the most prominent men in this regard was George Dixon, a native of Halifax, who contested most of his professional bouts in Great Britain

---

[52] The Globe, Toronto, May 25, 1888.

[53] Daily Colonist, Victoria, May 19, 1889.

[54] The Globe, Toronto, March 6, 1897.

and the United States. Between 1889 and 1900 Dixon held, in turn, the paperweight, bantamweight and featherweight professional championships of the world. His most notable contests were: in 1890, when he defeated Nunc Wallace, in a contest which lasted eighteen rounds, at London, for the bantamweight title, and in 1900, when he lost his feather-weight title, in eight rounds, to Terry McGovern of England.[55]

Later in 1897 the Olympic Boxing Club was formed at Toronto, with its sole object being the promotion of professional boxing matches.[56] The Crescent Athletic club was also promoting professional boxing in Toronto, mainly using American boxers, at the Mutual Street rink, where crowds of up to three thousand people were not unusual.

John L. Scholes won the amateur featherweight championship of Canada in 1898, when the Toronto Athletic Club staged a tournament for Canadian amateur championships from "special class-under 105 pounds" to heavyweight.[57] Shortly after this, Scholes travelled to England and won the amateur featherweight title of that country. In 1900 he won the championship of the United States at the A. A. U's tournament. The Globe, wrote a glowing report on Scholes:

---

[55] Canada's Sports Hall of Fame, Prepared and edited by R. W. Hewitson, Toronto: Canadian National Exhibition, 1967, p. 8.

[56] The Globe, Toronto, December 13, 1897.

[57] Ibid., March 14, 1898.

Figure 12. George Dixon of Halifax, professional boxer, 1890.

Figure 13, Bill Sherring of Hamilton, marathon runner, 1900.

Figure 14. Jack McCullough of Winnipeg, cyclist, speed-skater and hockey player, 1898.

Figure 15. George Lyon of Toronto, all-round sportsman of the nineties.

> John L. Scholes, the modest and clever young Don Rowing Club boxer, who won the championship of the United States in the A.A.U.'s tournament, has achieved a distinction that has no parallel in the sport. He now holds the championship of Canada, Great Britain and the United States. In New York he stopped every one of his opponents before the expiration of the allotted three rounds.[58]

Boxing had obviously achieved respectability in at least the Toronto press.

In Dawson City,boxing was mixed with drama and comic opera every Saturday night at the Orpheum theatre. The Yukon Sun reported on April 3, 1900: "Dick Case defeated Pat Malloy on a K. O. in the sixth round. The contest took place immediately after the drama . . . .[59]

By the turn of the century, boxing was widely accepted, as a sport, throughout the Dominion.

Curling

The distribution of curling clubs in 1868 was almost as widespread as cricket. Ontario and Quebec had the bulk of these clubs, but the sport was also well established in Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Newfoundland.

In those days curlers required considerable hardiness as well as skill to enjoy the sport as, except for rinks at Montreal and Quebec, the game was played outdoors. Guillet

---

[58] Ibid., February 21, 1900.

[59] Yukon Sun, Dawson City, April 3, 1900.

cites a description of one of the early matches in the sixties at Cobourg:

> The game commenced at noon, with an interruption of twenty minutes for lunch; the time set was 4:15 p.m., and although the day turned out one of the most severe we have had this winter, the 'roarin' game was kept up with much spirit notwithstanding four of the players suffered severely from Jack Frost playing tricks with their ears.[60]

Montreal, in these early years, could lay claim to leadership in Canadian curling, for that city provided the headquarters for the Canadian branch of the Royal Caledonian Curling Club. However, in terms of the number of clubs, Ontario was rapidly overtaking Quebec.

Toronto, in 1868, strangely enough, did not provide leadership in Ontario curling as it did in many other sports. An editorial in The Globe in December 14, 1868, said of Canadian curling:

> We Canadians have one advantage in pursuing the pastime, which the Scots have not; we are always certain of having ice . . .
>
> We are glad to notice that the game of curling promises soon to be as much Canadian as Scotch. All over the country clubs are being formed; and away in the back settlements, the woods are already reverberating the shouts indigenous to the 'roarin' game.
>
> Toronto is somewhat behind in this matter, though there still remains one enthusiastic club amongst us - the Toronto Club. Their pond is situated . . . near Yorkville.[61]

---

60 Edwin C. Guillet, Cobourg 1798-1948, Oshawa: Goodfellow Printing Co. Ltd., 1948, p. 109.

61 The Globe, Toronto, December 14, 1868.

In the Maritimes in 1868, clubs were few, and inter-club matches were arranged only once or twice each season. Nova Scotia had two clubs, at Halifax and at Pictou, while Fredericton and St. John, N. B., were the only clubs in New Brunswick.

Newfoundland possessed only one club at St. John's, but this was a progressive club which built its own outdoor rink in 1869.[62]

In each of the busy centres of curling during the sixties, Ontario and Quebec, inter-club and inter-town matches were very frequent events. Matches between Canadian and American clubs were also arranged from time to time. One of the more prominent of these international matches was that held annually between Toronto and Buffalo for the Thomson-Scoville medal, first played for in 1867.

Unfortunately, interprovincial matches between Ontario and Quebec could not be arranged satisfactorily. The Quebec curlers used solid iron blocks weighing from sixty to eighty pounds, while those of Ontario used the traditional granite stones.

Two events which occurred in the seventies, accelerated the development of curling in Canada. The first was the presentation in 1874 of medals to every club in Canada, by the Governor General, Lord Dufferin, for inter-club

---

[62] Newfoundlander, St. John's, October 30, 1869.

competition. The second, in 1875, was the establishment of the Ontario Branch of the Royal Caledonian Curling Club, with headquarters in Toronto. The main force behind the establishment of the Branch came from J. S. Russell, Toronto; David Walker, Toronto; and Peter Gow, Guelph, with Gow elected as foundation president.[63]

For many years Ontario had been dissatisfied with the power wielded by Montreal, when Quebec had but five or six clubs as against almost thirty in Ontario.[64] In this same year the Ontario Tankard competition was inaugurated. This competition, organized on a challenge system with a play-off set down for Toronto, developed into the major inter-club curling event in Canada during the period. Hamilton Thistle club won the competition in the inaugural year of the Tankard.

In the first year of competition for the Governor-General's gold medal only three of the forty clubs of the Ontario branch entered. The explanation offered was that many of the clubs in Ontario were still playing on outdoor rinks, and felt themselves handicapped against curlers who played regularly on indoor rinks, and who came to know them thoroughly. Indoor curlers were also accused of "channelling" the ice or "grooving" the surface intentionally so as to

---

[63] The Globe, Toronto, November 20, 1875.

[64] Ibid., December 18, 1874.

provide a fixed course for the stone.[65]

The building of covered rinks, which were rare prior to 1870, grew apace during the seventies. Some of the smaller towns, for example Scarboro', showed greater initiative than the larger cities in this regard.

Curling began in earnest at Winnipeg after the Lieutenant-Governor opened an outdoor rink on December 11, 1876.[66] By March the next year Winnipeg curlers were curling at night under a special gas-lamp reflector system.[67]

The first officially recognized inter-provincial match was held at Truro, N. S., in January, 1876, when Nova Scotia defeated New Brunswick by 130 points to 128. Players in this bonspiel came from the following clubs: New Caledonia (Pictou) St. Andrews (St. John), Halifax, Thistle (St. John), Bluenose (New Glasgow), Fredericton, and Truro Curling Clubs.

The players representing the provinces were:

Nova Scotia	New Brunswick
J. D. McGregor	M. Lindsay
J. N. Ritchie	J. Milligan
C. Primrose	A. Malcolm
G. Harris	R. Grave
J. Johnston	J. Thompson
J. Smith	R. Thorburn
H. Peters	L. Stewart
R. J. Dawson	R. Courtney

---

65 John A. Stevenson, Curling in Ontario 1846-1946, Toronto:Ontario Curling Association, 1950, pp. 62-63.

66 Free Press, Winnipeg, December 16, 1876.

67 Ibid., March 21, 1877.

Smith Copeland
D. McDonald
George Jackson

R. Mulligan
J. Knox
John White [68]

The years 1876-1877 saw many covered rinks completed in Ontario. Quite a few clubs solved the problem of mortgage payments by providing separate facilities for skating. The Galt club opened a covered rink in 1876 with a separate skating area one hundred and thirty-six feet by forty feet, and with curling rinks eighty feet by one hundred and fifty-six feet on each side of the skating area.[69]

Bonspiels in Ontario were very well attended by the late seventies. In 1877 the annual east versus western Ontario bonspiel, first held on the Don, Toronto in 1874, attracted one-hundred and two rinks.[70]

Curling in those days was generally an upper or middle- class sport. Many matches were played on week-days, during normal working hours. However, on a Saturday afternoon at Galt on February 16, 1878, there was a match between the employees of the Ayr Agricultural Works and Dumfries Foundary Works.[71] This was probably the first recorded

---

[68] Halifax Citizen, January 22, 1876.

[69] The Globe, Toronto, December 26, 1876.

[70] Ibid., January 9,1877.

[71] Ibid., February 13, 14, 1879.

curling match in Canada involving members of the working class.

International matches in curling, apart from the annual Toronto versus Buffalo match, were few until 1879. In that year a competition between Toronto clubs and three clubs affiliated with the Grand National Curling Club of the United States, was played in Toronto[72] for the Gordon Medal. Intended as an annual event, it was not played again until 1884, when it was staged at Montreal.[73] Competition for this international medal was continued as an annual event, at Montreal, after that date.

Prince Edward Island began organized curling when the Caledonian Club of Charlottetown was formed in 1879.[74]

Curlers were beginning to travel long distances for matches in the eighties. In 1880, a Manitoba team travelled to Ontario for matches,[75] and in the following year Nova Scotia defeated Manitoba in Winnipeg.[76]

---

72 The Globe of December 14, 1883, puts forward a possible explanation of this by pointing out the difficulties experienced because of differences between stones used by Canadian and American curlers - U. S. curlers using keener stones because of "sticky" ice.

73 W. A. Creelman, Curling Past and Present, Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Ltd., 1950, p. 157. Creelman states that competition for this medal began in Montreal in 1884.

74 Examiner, Charlottetown, November 3, 1879.

75 Free Press, Winnipeg, January 14, 1880.

76 Ibid., March 2, 1881.

Figure 16. THE GUELPH CURLING CLUB
1878-1880

By the early eighties, club members were becoming concerned about the expense involved in travelling for matches, and officials of the Ontario Curling Association began to press railway authorities for concession fares for curlers. Their efforts were rewarded in 1882, when the major railway companies conceded a rate of one and one third single fare to the return journey for travelling curlers. Further, in 1884, after considerable effort on the part of curling officials, the railways granted a rate of two cents per mile for parties of not less than eight curlers.[77]

The Ontario Curling Association was completely independent of the Royal Caledonian Club by 1883. The first attempt at arranging curling matches on a tie system in Canada, was begun in the 1882-83 season of the Ontario Tankard competition, which was divided into seven groups.[78]

Curling in the Maritimes, by 1885, had progressed slowly but surely since the early years. Halifax, Saint John, Truro, Pictou, Moncton, Chatham and Newcastle had indoor rinks and inter-town matches were becoming more frequent.[79] In that year the Maritimes Curling Association

---

[77] Stevenson, op. cit., p. 83.

[78] The Globe, December 14, 1883.

[79] Reporter, Fredericton, January and February issues, 1886.

was formed and competition for the Nova Scotia Provincial Trophy began.[80]

There were four curling clubs in Toronto by 1886. One of them, the Granite Curling Club, with a new building providing six rinks, and two hundred and sixty members, was probably the largest in the world at that time.[81] There were then a total of twenty-two rinks under cover and almost fifty outdoor rinks in the city.

Manitoba clubs were becoming numerous by the late eighties. In 1888 a meeting of delegates from seven of these clubs decided to form The Manitoba Curling Association.[82]

In the far west, the prairie towns were forming curling clubs in the eighties and nineties. Calgary in 1884, was one of the first, followed by Edmonton in 1889, Prince Albert in 1890 and Regina in 1891.[83]

As early as 1889, it was suggested that, as there were now four branches of the Royal Caledonian Curling Club in Canada, a Dominion Branch should be formed.[84] However, this did not come about in the nineteenth century.

---

[80] The Globe, Toronto, April 14, 1886.

[81] Ibid., December 1, 1886.

[82] Free Press, Winnipeg, December 7, 1888.

[83] John E. Reid, "A History of Curling," Unpublished paper, University of Alberta, 1968, pp. 17-18.

[84] The Globe, Toronto, May 3, 1889.

The first inter-provincial curling match between Ontario and Quebec, long avoided because of the differences in rocks used by each Province, took place on February 9, 1889. The match was played with granites and was won by Ontario.[85]

Manitoba came east in 1890 to compete for the Governor-General's prize and was successful in defeating the Walkerton Club. However, Manitoba's two rinks included players from two clubs instead of one, as stipulated in the rules. An appeal was upheld and the prize was not awarded for that year.[86]

A setback to the progress of curling, particularly in Ontario, occurred in the 1891-92 season. Many clubs either disbanded completely or failed to play a single end during the season. An epidemic of influenza was a partial cause of this setback, but the most damaging factor was a serious economic depression. The annual report of the Executive Committee of the Ontario Curling Association at the end of that 1891-92 season included the following statement:

> The removal or closing up of industrial works, the increasing attention required to be given to business and other causes, originating mainly in the hardness' of the times, are given as the reason for the suspension of these clubs, which we feel assured will be only temporary and we are confident that with returning

---

85 The Globe, Toronto, February 10, 1889.

86 Ibid., April 10, 1890.

> industrial prosperity, all of these clubs will be revived and recover the eminent position which many of them have held in the past years.[87]

The Ontario Curling Association organized an international competition between Ontario and the United States in 1892. The original intention of the Association was that the curling clubs of the Maritime Provinces, Quebec and Manitoba should contribute to Canada's team of thirty-five rinks and thereby make it representative of the entire Dominion, but the other provinces rejected invitations sent to them and Ontario was left to provide the one hundred and forty curlers. On January 8, a Toronto Granite rink skipped by William Badenach opened the competition by defeating an American rink skipped by Major Peattie, winning by 25 "shots" to 18, after a three and one-half hour match. This initial superiority of the Canadian players was continued throughout the competition which Canada won 567 "shots" against 418.[88]

The mild weather of coastal British Columbia obviously prevented the establishment of curling in the larger centres until the development of artificial ice rinks after the turn of the century. However, curling was established in inland British Columbia in the nineties. A club was formed

---

87 Stevenson, op. cit., p. 84.

88 Stevenson, op. cit., p. 88-89. This competition was intended to be repeated every five years, but no results of a match in 1897 have been found.

at Kaslo in 1895, and at Nelson, Sandon and Golden during the following year. The Kootenay Curling Association was formed in 1898.[89]

By 1900, curling clubs were established from Halifax to Rossland, B. C. Many curling clubs which had shared rinks with skating and hockey clubs were forced to procure their own ice, after hockey had become so popular as a sport. Some curling clubs had developed into large social and multi-sport complexes. One of these was the Granite Club in Toronto, which at the turn of the century fielded curling, ice-hockey, lawn bowls, cricket and tennis teams. However, most remained small, exclusive clubs which held tenaciously to the old Scottish traditions peculiar to curling.

Hockey

A type of hockey was being played by military personnel in both Halifax and Kingston in the fifties. This game was probably modelled on English field hockey, with modifications to suit play on ice. There is also a possibility that garrison teams adapted a form of hurley, played on ice by Indians in Nova Scotia during the eighteenth century.[90] Roxborough, who has thoroughly researched the

---

89 Creelman, op. cit., p. 149.

90 T. H. Raddall, Halifax, Warden of the North, Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Ltd., 1948, p. 281.

origins of hockey, concludes:

> While Picton, Ontario, may have been a leading centre of shinny and Halifax may well have been the source of pioneer hockey, there is equally no doubt that Montreal because of its experimenting, organizing, legislating and developing, is entitled to be recognized as the birthplace of modern hockey.[91]

During the late thirties and forties of this century there was considerable debate concerning the origin of hockey. Kingston, Halifax and Montreal were the main claimants. In the thirties three faculty members of McGill University devoted several years to a search for the origin. The research team was headed by Dr. A. S. Lamb with F. M. Van Wagner and E. M. Orlick as his assistants.

The results of the research team's findings were: (1) that hockey perhaps was first played at Halifax, but there was no data to bear out this belief beyond the statement made by a McGill graduate; (2) that it was developed into a game similar to the modern version of hockey; (3) that hockey was next played in Ottawa; (4) that later it was introduced to Kingston.[92]

In 1941 a delegation of Kingston citizens appeared before the Amateur Hockey Association, and made claims for

---

[91] Henry Roxborough, One Hundred- Not Out, Toronto: the Ryerson Press, 1966, p. 139.

[92] Frank G. Menke, The New Encyclopedia of Sports, New York: A. D. Barnes & Company, 1947, p.569.

the establishment of a proposed hockey hall of fame at Kingston. The association appointed a committee, which consisted of James T. Sutherland, of Kingston, W. A. Hewitt and George M. Slater.[93] The committee was instructed to investigate the exact origin of hockey. After a very short period the committee reported, in a document lacking in authentic data, that Kingston was the birthplace of hockey.[94] On the recommendation of this committee the hall of fame was established at Kingston.

After an exchange of opinions between the McGill research team and the official committee, in journal articles during 1942 and 1943, Orlick, in summing up the well-supported Montreal claim, declared:

> (1) The first game of ice hockey, which is definitely called Ice Hockey, was played in Montreal, March 3, 1875, at the Victoria Skating Rink.
> (2) The captains of the two teams in that game were F. W. Torrance and J. G. A. Creighton, both McGill students.
> (3) Because this game was played on indoor ice, it was necessary to limit the size of teams to nine, which rule continued in force until reduced to seven in 1884.
> (4) In the old shinny game, the playing object was a hard rubber ball. This was found unsuitable for indoor play, and a flat,circular piece of wood was first substituted. This was succeeded by the rubber puck of today.
> (5) Regular goals, giving height and width, were first used in the game of Ice Hockey in Montreal.
> (6) A goalkeeper was introduced into the game in Montreal. Goalkeepers did not exist in shinny.
> (7) Playing uniforms were introduced in Montreal.
> (8) Definite playing positions,and the names of those positions were introduced in Montreal.
> (9) The first know ice hockey association was organized in Montreal.
> (10) The first codified set of rules for ice hockey was drawn up and put into use by McGill students.
> (11) Hockey officials were introduced into ice hockey at Montreal

---

93 Ibid.

94 Ibid.

(12) Within a year of playing of the first recorded game- March 3rd 1875, in Montreal, there were at least five organized hockey teams in that city.
(13) Ice hockey was introduced into Ottawa in 1878 by Dr. P. D. Ross, a graduate of McGill.
(14) E. T. Taylor, who graduated from McGill in 1878, went to Royal Military College, in Kingston, and introduced Kingston to the game of ice hockey - in 1879.[95]

The Montreal Gazette of March 4, 1875, reported a game of hockey in Montreal's Victoria Rink, played on March 3, between two teams of nine players chosen from among the members of the Victoria Skating Club.[96] In the previous issue an article reported that the ball generally used in the game of hockey would be replaced by a flat, block of wood which would slide along the ice without rising.[97] On the afternoon of March 16, there was another game on Victoria Rink between members of the Montreal Football Club and members of the Victoria Skating Club.[98]

The report of an interview with Henry Joseph, who played in that 1875 season, and P. A. L. McDonald, sports-writer for the Montreal Gazette, was published on December 22, 1936, in that newspaper. Mr. Joseph recalled that a fellow student at McGill, J. G. A. Creighton, was responsible for the organization of the early hockey games in Montreal.

---

[95] Menke, op. cit., p. 571-572.
[96] Montreal Gazette, March 4, 1875.
[97] Ibid., March 3,1875.The vulcanized rubber puck, very similar to that in use today, was introduced in 1891.
[98] Ibid., March 17, 1875.

> It was Creighton who first suggested that they obtain hockey sticks from Halifax, and take up the game. Creighton, a McGill student, came from Halifax, and had seen the game played in his home town, which is sufficient proof that if the Maritime center is not the actual home of ice-hockey, it at least pre-dates the birth of the game here.
>
> The suggestion was taken up and several clubs began playing friendly matches. The first clubs to play were the Victorias, McGill, Montreal Lacrosse Club, Montreal Football Club, Metropolitans,and the St. James Club.
>
> There were definite rules for the games, and the code was fashioned, in the main, after the rules of field hockey, The Field Hockey Association being formed in 1875.[99]

During the winter of 1876 frequent matches were reported between the Montreal Hockey Club and the Victoria Hockey Club.[100] McGill University officially formed a club on February 1, 1877.[101]

In the winter of 1879, three McGill students, F. W. Robertson, R. F. Smith and W. L. Murray,[102] attempted to evolve a set of rules which would provide greater uniformity for competition. These rules which, according to Smith,[103] were simple, involved seven players, and used "some field hockey rules, thought out a few others and mixed in some Rugby Football rules, the latter being the reason that hockey is an 'onside' game"[104]

---

99 Ibid., December 22, 1936.

100 Le Nouveau Monde, Montreal, February 8, 1876, and The Globe, Toronto, March 23, 1876, and Montreal Gazette, February 6, 1876.

101 Reed, op. cit., p. 188.

102 McGill News (1936) cited in Henry Roxborough, One Hundred-Not Out, Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1966, p. 140-141.

103 Roxborough, op. cit., p.141.

104 Reed, loc. cit.

These rules were used for a hockey tournament in Montreal "Winter Carnival" in 1883. The tournament was fittingly won by the McGill team. Captain of the team was J. A. Kinloek, and his team-mates were: A. P. Low, T. D. Green, R. F. Smith, J. M. Elder, P. L. Forster and W. L. Murray.[105]

The developments pioneered by McGill were instrumental in consolidating a regular league in Montreal and in starting the game in Quebec City, Ottawa, Kingston, Paris and Lindsay by 1885. The Montreal competition, in 1885, included four club teams: The Victorias, Crystals, Montreal A. A. A., and McGill.

The Amateur Hockey Association of Canada was formed after a meeting at Montreal in 1886.[106] The Montreal A. A. A., Victorias, Crystals, Ottawa and Quebec City were admitted as affiliated members. However, for many years, this Association did little, in a national sense, to either foster or govern hockey. The sporting editor of The Globe in 1898, had this to say of the Association: "The Amateur Hockey Association of Canada, which is not what it is called, but simply the Quebec Association . . . ."[107]

---

[105] Inscribed on the cup won by the team, presently in the trophy room at McGill University, Montreal.

[106] Charles L. Coleman, The Trail of the Stanley Cup, Vol I, Sherbrooke: National Hockey League, 1966, p.v.

[107] The Globe, Toronto, December 12, 1898.

That busy centre of sport, Toronto, surprisingly enough, did not adopt the sport until 1888. In that year the Toronto Athletic Club and the Toronto Lacrosse Club practised and played exhibition matches on the Caledonian Rink.[108] Later that year the first two clubs in Toronto, Granites and Caledonians, played the first inter-club match at the Granite Rink.[109]

Ontario formed its own association in 1890.[110] From that time the growth of hockey in Ontario, if measured by the number of clubs, far outstripped that of its neighbour Quebec. One of the principal founders of the association was an Englishman, the Hon. Arthur Stanley, the son of the Governor-General of Canada, Lord Stanley of Preston. The Hon. Arthur Stanley had been very active as a player, being one of the founders of the "Rideau Rebels" hockey club. He had noticed the growing interest in hockey and encouraged some Ottawa colleagues to call the first provincial organizational meeting.[111]

The delegates at the meeting represented Queen's University, Royal Military College, "C" Company Royal School of Infantry, Athletic Lacrosse Club of Toronto, Osgoode Hall, Granites, St. Georges, Victorias, Bowmanville and Rideau

---

[108] Ibid., January 14 and 16th, 1888.

[109] Ibid., February 17, 1888.

[110] Ibid., November 28,1890.

[111] W. A. Hewitt, Down the Stretch, Toronto : The Ryerson Press, 1958, p. 179.

Rebels.

J. A. Barron was elected president and the executive was instructed to frame special rules to prevent rough play, particularly "charging". The title of this new body was the Hockey Association of Ontario.[112]

At the beginning of the nineties the Ontario and Quebec press, began to feature hockey as the major winter sport. On January 27, 1890, The Globe published the first comprehensive description of a hockey game in Toronto.

Winnipeg, never far behind developments in Ontario, formed two clubs in 1890, the Victoria and the Winnipeg hockey clubs.[113] These two clubs played regular matches during the winter of that year.

Hockey in Ottawa was flourishing by 1890 and its city team was considered the strongest in Canada. The sport had vice-regal support in that city, with the Governor- General, Lord Stanley, a keen supporter of the Ottawa Club. Lord Stanley also supported the formation of a Government House hockey club, called the Rideau Rebels, on which two of his sons played.

---

[112] The Globe, Toronto, November 28, 1890.

[113] H. J. Woodside, "Hockey in the Canadian North-West," The Canadian Magazine," Vol VI, January 1896, No.3, p. 244.

After his retirement, Lord Stanley donated a cup to be held each year by the leading hockey club in Canada. The relevant section of Lord Stanley's letter, making the offer, stated:

> I have for some time been thinking it would be a good thing if there were a challenge cup, which could be held from year to year by the leading hockey club in Canada. There does not appear to be any outward or visible sign of the championship at present, and considering the interest that hockey matches now elicit, and the importance of games fairly played under generally recognized rules, I am willing to give a cup that shall be annually held by the winning club.[114]

The Stanley Cup was made available for presentation during the 1892-93 season. Montreal and Ottawa were unable to play-off for the first trophy. Both clubs had an equal number of wins and losses throughout the season, but as Montreal had a 2-1 record against Ottawa, the cup was awarded to the former club.[115]

The Montreal team, first holders of the Stanley Cup in 1893, were: T. Paton - goal, James Stewart - point, Allan Cameron - coverpoint, Alex Irving, Haviland Routh, Archie Hodgson, J. Lowe, A. Kingan, Billy Barlow - forwards.[116]

---

[114] Cited in Roxborough, op. cit., p. 143. The cup was intended to be emblematic of amateur supremacy, but by 1909, after a few years of competition between both amateur and professional teams, the amateur clubs abandoned the cup to the professional clubs. From that time the Stanley Cup became solely a professional trophy.

[115] Coleman, op. cit., p. 11.

[116] Ibid.

Until about 1916 the defence positions in hockey were called point and coverpoint. Point stood close to the goal and coverpoint in advance of him but not directly in line with point and the goal. These men confined most of their activity to defence, and with some exceptions seldom made forays down the ice. Obtaining possession of the puck, they would usually give it a backhand lift high into the rafters and, if unobstructed, it might carry to the opposing defence who would return the compliment. In the meantime the forwards would almost skate themselves dizzy trying to be in position for the puck descending from the gloom overhead. In rinks that were festooned with flags and bunting, the high lifts could be trapped and the puck might fall anywhere.[117]

One of the first defence men to increase his mobility on the ice was Weldy Young of Ottawa who, in 1893, made many rink-length dashes from his position at coverpoint and scored several goals. Mike Grant, of Montreal Victorias, described as the best known player in Canada prior to 1900, was even more spectactular in this regard. His rushing was a feature written up regularly by the sportswriters of the day.[118]

---

117 Coleman, op. cit., pp. 5-6.

118 Coleman, op. cit., and The Globe, Toronto, March 6, 1896.

Weldy Young was an outstanding checker, he played for fourteen years, but it was seven years before he scored his first goal, in that 1893 season. Haviland Routh, of Montreal was the top goal scorer in the 1893 season, with twelve goals, followed by Dolly Swift of Ottawa, with eleven.[119]

In 1891, a six-team bankers' league was organized in Toronto[120] and for several years this was the major league in that city. A four-club league was formed in Kingston in 1885, but it lasted only two years.[121] It was reformed in 1891 with the same clubs, namely, Queen's University, Royal Military College, Kingston Amateur Athletic Club,and Kingston Hockey Club.[122] 1891 also saw the first inter-city match for a Toronto club. On January 22, of that year a representative Toronto team played a representative team from Hamilton.[123]

Schools and colleges in Ontario were beginning to enter the sport in considerable numbers in 1891. Among these were the University of Toronto, Upper Canada College, Osgoode Hall, Victoria University, and Trinity College.[124]

---

119 Coleman, op.cit. p.13.

120 The Globe, Toronto, January 14, 1891.

121 Ibid., January 15, 1891.

122 Ibid.

123 Ibid., January 22, 1891.

124 Ibid., February 8 and 29, 1891.

In the 1892-93 season hockey became a very popular game in Manitoba, with thirty or more teams playing at one time or another in Winnipeg.[125] In February, 1893, a team selected from the Victorias, Dragoons and Winnipeg Hockey clubs toured Ontario and Quebec. The team defeated two Toronto teams as well as Kingston, Rideau Rebels, Peterboro; Combined Western Ontario and Niagara Falls. Its only losses were to Ottawa and Montreal.[126] The team was: Capt. Evans (Captain)- Dragoons; J. A. Armytage, J. K. McCullough, Fred Higginbotham, A. T. Howard - Victorias; W. C. Dennison, A. M. Stow, C. H. Beckett, R. Girdlestone, and C. D. McDonell - Winnipegs.[127] Woodside states that "The winter of 1892-3 was marked by a wave of hockey that rolled over the North West like a flood."[128]

Hockey was being played in Calgary by 1893[129] and Edmonton and South Edmonton formed clubs in 1894.[130] Medicine Hat established a club in 1895,[131] and by 1900 there were dozens of clubs, school teams, fire brigade teams and police teams. Any excuse seemed good enough to form a hockey

---

125 Woodside, op. cit., p. 244.

126 Ibid.

127 Ibid., p. 255.

128 Ibid., p. 244.

129 Calgary Herald, January 4, 1893.

130 Edmonton Bulletin, November 29, 1894.

131 Medicine Hat Times, December 12, 1895.

team.

In 1897 there was a game between two ladies' teams at Medicine Hat, and, with due respect, no spectators were allowed to view the display.[132]

Until after the turn of the century, hockey, in what is present-day Alberta, was played on outdoor rinks. Frequent inter-town matches were played and annual hockey tournaments were held at various centres.

The first series of international matches was played during the 1894-95 season when an American college team toured Ontario and Quebec. The Americans, at this time, were playing a form of bandy using a rubber ball. Despite the fact that all matches were played with American rules in one half and Canadian rules in the other half, the American team lost by large margins in all matches.[133]

Rinks designed specifically for hockey were not built until 1895. The first two of these were built at Ottawa (Rideau) and at Kingston.[134] The "boards" or hockey cushions of the early days were only about twelve inches high, so that spectators has a few extra hazards from flying pucks and bodies. They did allow easy passage for players who

---

132 Ibid., March 11, 1897.

133 The Globe, Toronto, December 27, 31, 1894, and January 1 and 2, 1895.

134 Ibid., December 9, 1895.

Figure 17. *Victoria Rink, Montreal. Hockey match being played in 1893.*

occasionally found it necessary to wade into the crowd after some fan who had been overly liberal with his abuse.[135]

There were no artificial ice rinks in Canada, and in consequence the length of the hockey season depended on the prevailing weather conditions. Probably the first Canadian hockey players to play on artificial ice were the Quebec players, who travelled to John Hopkins University in Baltimore in April 1895.[136]

Although Nova Scotia was reported as the probable origin of an early form of hockey, the modern game developed slowly in the Maritimes. This could have been due to the mildness and unpredictable nature of the winter in Halifax and St. John, N. B., which would make the planning of schedules difficult. The first hockey league in Halifax was not organized until 1896.[137] In 1897 the Starr Manufacturing Company offered a magnificent trophy for the champions of the league, and in that year for the "first time in the history of the game the Chebuctos of Dartmouth failed to win the championship of the Halifax-Dartmouth district."[138] The Wanderers defeated the Chebuctos three

---

135 Coleman, op. cit., pp. 6-7.

136 Ibid., p. 6.

137 Phyllis Blakley, Glimpses of Halifax from 1867-1900. Halifax: Public Archives of Nova Scotia, 1949, p. 144.

138 Ibid.

goals to one before twenty-five hundred fans and were thus the first holders of the Starr Trophy.[139] The Wanderers continued their run of success in that season by travelling westward where they defeated the seldom defeated Montreal club four goals to three, on February 25, 1897.[140]

Occasional inter-town matches in the nineties between Halifax and St. John, N. B., were reported in the press, but Fredericton did not form a club until December 16, 1896.[141] By 1899-1900, however, the sport was well established in the Maritimes, with local leagues being developed in most of the larger centres.[142] By that time high schools, colleges and town teams were beginning to travel widely for matches.[143]

In February, 1896, Winnipeg won the Stanley Cup. This was the only occasion on which the cup was to be taken out of Montreal during the nineteenth century. The Winnipeg team was : G. H. Merritt - goal, Rod Flett - point, Higginbotham- coverpoint, and J. C. Armytage, C. J. Campbell, Dan Bain, H. Howard, and C. Johnstone - forwards.[144] Merritt was regarded as the best goalkeeper in Canada in the nineteenth century.[145]

Winnipeg, as well as producing many strong teams during

---

139 Ibid. 140 The Globe, Toronto, February 27, 1897.
141 Reporter, Fredericton, December 23, 1896.
142 Ibid., March 1, 8, 22, and 29th, 1899.
143 Ibid., Feb 7, 29th, and March 7, 14th, 1900.
144 Coleman, op. cit., p. 31. 145 Ibid., p. 29.

this period, was also responsible for many innovations which inproved the game in Canada, or at least made it much safer for players. In the Cup game in 1896, G. H. Merritt, the Winnipeg goalie, used cricket pads, in contrast to the very light shin pads used by other goalies. This practice was rapidly adopted by goalies in the east.[146] Tube skates were first used by Winnipeg players, probably in 1900, and introduced to eastern teams in 1901.[147] Early sticks used were short and heavy, being made from the one piece of timber. In 1900, the Winnipeg players introduced a new type of stick which had a tapered upper edge, which made it lighter and much more efficient for fast stick handling.[148]

Goal nets were used for the first time on December 30, 1899, at the Victoria Rink, Montreal.[149] Before this time the goal consisted of two uprights without a crossbar. Many disputes arose from decisions regarding whether or not a goal had been scored.

By 1900 hockey was an established sport in the Yukon.

---

146 Ibid., p.5.

147 Ibid., p. 6.

148 Ibid., p. 57.

149 The Globe, Toronto, January 1, 1900. A number of men have received the credit for devising goal nets, including C. Good,(Maclean's Magazine, February 15, 1925, p.22.), F. Nelson (Foster Hewitt, Down the Ice, Toronto: S. J. Reginald Saunders, 1934, p. 15), and Frank Stocking and Charles Scott (Coleman, op. cit., p. 5), All have reasonable claims and present evidence allows no definte decision.

Regular matches were being played at Dawson City and Whitehorse on outdoor rinks.[150] While many games were being played, the standard of refereeing was not yet ideal, as the Yukon Sun reported, after a match between the Town team and the Garrison:

> Tom Hinton, for a game of this kind, makes a perfect referee, and gave his decisions, when he was found to give any, in a manner which left no doubt as to his knowledge of the game. His skates seemed to give him considerable trouble, which no doubt accounts for his overlooking numerous off-sides and fouls. His price is said to be a fraction on Swede Creek.[151]

During the nineteenth century hockey was one of the few sports which was not beset with the problems of amateurism versus professionalism. Profits to teams were meagre, as crowds were generally small, and prices for admission low. Even a large crowd did not guarantee a large profit, as arena proprietors retained two-thirds of the entrance money. Some of the stronger clubs did attract players by securing them attractive employment in their town or city. Reports of players moving to the United States to play professionally began to appear in 1900.[152] This probably led to the beginning of undercover payments to star players in Canada, which was reported after the turn of the century.[153]

---

150 The Globe, Toronto, December 29, 1900, and January 9, 1901.

151 Yukon Sun, Dawson City, March 20, 1900.

152 The Globe, Toronto, January 8, 1900.

153 Henry Roxborough, The Stanley Cup Story, Toronto: The Ryerson Press, Third Edition, 1966, p. 46.

By 1900 hockey had spread throughout most of Canada. The Maritimes made their mark in 1900, when Halifax Crescents journeyed to Montreal for the Stanley Cup play-off against Montreal Shamrocks.[154]

Hockey had, by 1900, progressed rapidly from the game of shinny-on-your-own-side to a popular sport played and watched by all classes of society in Canada.

Ice Boating

This sport was first reported, for the period, in 1868, when The Globe made one reference to ice-boat sailing during the winter of that year: "Yesterday the amusement of ice-boat sailing was indulged in on the bay, two or three of these peculiar crafts [sic] being seen scudding along with the wind during the afternoon."[155]

George Gale described the boats of the period:

> The boats were constructed of long three-inch deals, in a triangular shape, which were carried on three large skates, the after one serving as a rudder, with mast, and bowsprit carrying two sails. The crew consisted of two men, but as many as a dozen passengers could be comfortably carried.[156]

Toronto seems to have been the early centre of ice-boat racing in Canada. The first press report of an ice-boat regatta appeared in The Globe on February 27, 1872, when

---

[154] Ibid., February 27, 1900.

[155] The Globe, Toronto, March 21, 1868.

[156] George Gale, Quebec 'Twixt Old and New. Quebec: Telegraph Printing Co., 1915, p. 272.

seven boats started, in a twenty-five mile race, from the Island around the bay three times. Fleetwing won the race in just under an hour, "in a light wind."[157]

For the next few years ice-boat racing occurred frequently during the winters, whenever the ice and breeze was suitable. Most races involved a sweepstake with first prize twenty dollars.

Although Toronto was a busy centre for ice-boating, it was at Trenton that the first ice-boating club in Canada was organized on October 29, 1878.[158]

Ice-boating was also practised in Kingston during the eighties and nineties. However, ice-boats were expensive and the number of people participating in this sport was thereby limited. The lack of inter-club activities during the period was probably due to difficulties in transporting the large, unwieldy boats by rail. Sailing them long distances, to and from distant destinations, was probably considered too hazardous to be attempted.

In 1897 plans were made to arrange inter-town matches between Toronto and Kingston, but these did not eventuate.[159] Alderman Hanlan, of rowing fame, and who had been an enthusiastic ice-sailor for many years, attempted to organize an

---

157 The Globe, Toronto, February 27, 1872.

158 Ibid, October 31, 1878.

159 Ibid., March 6, 1897.

international regatta in 1898, but negotiations with American clubs broke down.[160]

It was not until 1900 that inter-club ice boat meets were organized.[161] Kingston, by that time, with a very active club, had become the recognized leader in Canadian ice-boating.

Ice Skating

The pastime of skating was very popular in Canada by 1868. Whilst this was, for the vast majority, an outdoor activity, there were indoor rinks at Quebec City, Montreal (two), Halifax and St. John, N. B.[162] Many more were erected in the seventies and eighties, and skating as a sport emerged strongly with the increase of these indoor facilities. There was another problem which prevented large numbers of people from skating until the late sixties, and that was the cumbersome type of skates available. Prior to 1855, the all-metal skates being used had brass plates at the toe and heel and corresponding plates were set into the sole and heel of ordinary boots. The plates engaged and were then locked together with a pin. This was modified in the late

---

160 Ibid., February 7, 1898.

161 Ibid., February issues, 1900.

162 Roxborough, One Hundred- Not Out, p. 78.

fifties when the heel-plate was turned up as a lug at the rear of the boot. A metal nut was set into the rear of the boot heel, and a small thumb- screw passed through the lug into the nut.[163] Even the improved model required considerable time and patience to be fitted. Many would-be skaters were probably discouraged by the effort required before they could venture upon the ice.

In 1868 John Forbes, of Dartmouth, N. S., completed patent rights on his famous spring skates.[164] The advantage of these skates was that screws, plate attachments or straps were no longer necessary, and adjustment could be easily accomplished by the manipulation of a single lever.[165] Because the type of blade used was shorter than on previous skates, skaters were given better manoeuverability. Skating on small sheets of ice therefore became easier and resulted in a greater demand for both indoor and small outdoor rinks, which led to the construction of many of these facilities. The Forbes Acme pattern was produced in 1871,and by 1877 one hundred thousand pairs were produced at the Dartmouth factory and marketed in many parts of the world.[166]

---

163 John Quinpool, First Things in Acadia, Halifax: First Things Publishers, 1936, p. 78.

164 Forbes took out patent rights in 1865, 1866, 1867 and 1868(Quinpool, op. cit., p. 78.). However, he had invented the spring skate as bar back as 1854,and the Star Manufacturing Co., of Dartmouth, was manufacturing them in 1861 (J.J.Brown, Ideas in Exile-A History of Canadian Invention, Toronto:McClelland and Stewart,1967, p. 176.

165 Ibid.

166 Ibid., p. 79

Skating was a popular pastime, in the late sixties, even where indoor rinks were not available. In the mild climate of British Columbia, coastal dwellers took advantage of any safe ice available. In Victoria, people skated on Harris Pond and Swan Lake. On January 12, 1868, the British Colonist reported that one hundred and fifty people skated on Swan Lake.[167] The ice on Burnaby Lake in New Westminster was occasionally safe enough for skating.[168]

The construction of indoor rinks accelerated during the seventies. In Newfoundland, St. John's proudly acclaimed its Victoria Rink with 9,100 square feet of covered ice in 1871.[169]

Winnipeg skaters began to use the city's first indoor rink in January 1875. This rink had a skating area of 45 feet by 120 feet and season tickets were sold at $10.00 a single, $15.00 a double and $25.00 for a family ticket.[170] Hundreds of people attended the carnival opening, many of them in masquerade costumes.[171] Such was the demand on

---

167 British Colonist, January 12, 1868.

168 Mainland Guardian, January 31, 1872.

169 Public Ledger, St. John's, February 2, 1871. This was destroyed by fire in 1878 but a new rink was built by the Terra Nova Skating and Curling Club in the following year (Public Ledger, St. John's, July 16, 1878 and January 24, 1879).

170 Free Press, Winnipeg, November 14, 1874.

171 Ibid., January 29, 1875.

Figure 18.

M. A. A. A. HOCKEY TEAM (CHAMPIONS—1892)

H. L. SHAW A. A. HODGSON A. E. MacNAUGHTON
W. McK. BARLOW G. S. LOW T. L. PATON ALEX. IRVING
A. B. KINGAN ALLAN CAMERON JAS. A. STEWART

this rink that a second one was opened on November 24th of the same year.[172]

Most cities and towns in Ontario, Quebec and the Maritimes erected covered rinks during the seventies. This was a decade during which frequent masquerade carnivals were held under gaslight in many of the indoor rinks. The Victoria Rink in Montreal was renowned for its regular masquerade carnivals where costumed skaters danced or merely promenaded and prizes were offered for the best costumes and for competitions in "fancy" skating.

Crowds of up to seven hundred skaters and four thousand spectators regularly packed the Victoria Rink.[173]

In a bid to maintain the stream of paying skaters and spectators, the proprietors of these rinks promoted a variety of competitions, including fancy skating, skating races and many kinds of novelty events. The Marchioness of Dufferin gave a detailed account of such an evening at the Victoria Rink, Montreal:

> In the evening some games in the Rink were very amusing. One sport looked dangerous : it was a hurdle race, and the skaters had to jump over stiff barriers placed in their way. Numbers of them caught their feet on the top bar, and came down; it was wonderful that they escaped being seriously hurt. The funniest race to watch was the barrel-race: a number of flour barrels without ends were placed at intervals along the course . . . Each boy dived down when he reached the barrel,

---

172 Ibid., November 25, 1875.

173 Montreal Gazette, January 28, 1875.

> crept through it, and skated on, as fast as possible, to the next . . . There were also backward races, girls' races, and boys' races, etc., all on skates, with prizes at the end.[174]

Quebec City was also a busy centre for carnivals and competitions on ice. Results of races from this city were regularly reported in the press during the seventies.[175]

Carnivals and competitions were not always held in indoor rinks. At Regina, for instance, "everyone skated at Ramsay's rink, which boasted waiting-rooms and huge bonfires."[176]

Skating in Toronto was very popular in the early sixties, but for some reason it went out of favour until the late seventies. The Globe, in 1877, reported:

> From all over the country we hear of carnivals and skating tournaments. This season skating seems to have recovered its lost prestige in Ontario, and the rink is now the favourite lounge or trysting place. The old country has been labouring under an attack of rinkomania for the past two years, and rink and summer ice stock is held of much higher marketable value then even American and Canadian railway preference or debenture stocks . . . .[177]

The following year skating carnivals and competitions were very popular. On February 1, 1878, there were no less then three carnivals on the same night, at the Adelaide

---

174 Marchioness of Dufferin, My Canadian Journal, 1872-78, London: John Murray, 1891, p. 62-63.

175 Montreal Gazette, March 6, 1875.

176 Earl C. Drake, Regina, The Queen City, Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1955, p. 27.

177 The Globe, Toronto, March 17, 1877.

Street, Mutual Street and Granite rinks, with over five hundred people at each.[178]

St. John was the leading centre for skating in New Brunswick with a covered rink as well as miles of good natural ice on the estuary. Fredericton acquired a covered rink in 1878 and the first carnival was held on January 17, 1879.[179] By 1881 school children were being given several half-holidays each winter for skating on the river.[180]

In Nova Scotia, the Royal Gazette and Nova Scotia Advertiser reported: "skating carnivals are the rage just now, and every town in the Province having a rink is enjoying gatherings of skaters in grotesque costumes."[181]

In the early eighties speed skating was emerging as a popular sport. St. John, N. B., was the main centre and here there were frequent long distance races on the Kennebecasis River, and by 1883 regular speed-skating contests were held in the Victoria Rink of St. John. Hugh McCormick was successful in many of these races in 1883. Roxborough says of McCormick:

> He was a farm boy and his long-bladed skates mounted on wood, had been fashioned by a blacksmith of the Willows, on Kennebecasis River. At first spectators

---

178 Ibid., February 2, 1878.

179 Reporter, Fredericton, January 17, 1879.

180 Ibid., December 7, 1881.

181 Royal Gazette and Nova Scotia Advertiser, Halifax January 27, 1879.

> howled at the unusual,even comical, appearance of the skates; but McCormick had the last laugh, for he soon became famed at home, at New York and at Minneapolis, which was then the speed-skating capital of North America.[182]

The results of speed-skating competitions began to appear in the press of Ontario by 1884. W. J. Dawson of Clinton won many races during the winter of that year and by February he seemed to have exhausted the supply of individual competitors. The Globe described one of Dawson's exploits at Galt, Ontario:

> At a carnival on the rink here tonight a five-mile skating race, fourteen laps to the mile, came off between W. J. Dawson, of Clinton, and five Galt skaters, a fresh man every mile. Dawson won by two laps in twenty-one and a half minutes.[183]

The winter of 1884 produced many speed-skaters who frequently arranged challenge matches with other competitors, usually for a cash purse. The results of district championships for gold medals, probably promoted by local rink operators, began to appear in the press of New Brunswick, Quebec, Ontario and Manitoba by 1884.

In February of that year Hugh McCormick, competing at the Hoboken Rink in New Jersey, recorded 3 minutes 9.75 seconds for a mile on the 6 laps to a mile circuit. He had previously recorded 10 minutes 25 seconds for 3 miles, and so then held the North American records for both dist-

---

182 Henry Roxborough, One Hundred- Not Out. pp.80-81.

183 The Globe, Toronto, February 18, 1884.

ances.[184] Another New Brunswick skater to have success was William Whelpley, who was a specialist at long distance events.[185] In 1885 he skated 5 miles in world record time at Newburg, New York, and at St. John's rink Victoria he skated 117 miles in 10 hours.[186]

Many speed- skating competitions were organized by skating clubs during 1886 and in later years. The Victoria Skating Club of Montreal held its annual championships on February 5, 1886, with a programme typical of similar events held by other clubs throughout eastern Canada and Manitoba. The programme included : 5 miles, races of 10 laps, a boys' race, hurdles race, obstacle race, snowshoe race on the ice, combination race, boys' 10 and under race, and a backwards skating race. The club advertized the championships as being open to all amateur skaters in Canada.[187]

Figure skating was also developing as a popular sport during the eighties. Louis Rubenstein, a Montrealer, was largely responsible for stimulating an interest in this

---

184 Ibid., February 26, 1884.

185 In 1887, James Whelpley of St. John, invented his "long reacher" ice skate. This was similar to the speed skates used today, but was fastened to ordinary shoes by straps. "Long reachers" were sold all over the world, and developed into a relatively large export industry. It is not known whether James Whelpley was one and same man as William Whelpley or was a close relation(Brown, op. cit.,p.177.)

186 Roxborough, One Hundred-Not Out, p. 81.

187 Le Monde, Montreal, February 5, 1886.

activity, and indeed in making Canada one of the leading nations in the world at this sport. He had been taught by the famous Jackson Haines during a stay in Europe, and on his return to Canada he taught many others the skills he had acquired. According to Menke, Rubenstein was instrumental in forming the Amateur Skating Association of Canada on November 30, 1878, the first association of its kind in North America.[188] Rubenstein was Canadian champion from 1878 to 1889,[189] and North American champion in 1888 and 1889. However, there were many other fine figure skaters in Canada during the period. One of these was T. H. Robinson from Toronto, who defeated Rubenstein for the North American championship at Hoboken, N. J., in 1886.[190] Robinson had been Ontario's leading figure skater for many years, and he retired after defeating Rubenstein.

At St. Petersburg, Russia, in 1890, Rubenstein crowned his career winning a special prize at the world's figure skating championship.[191]

Louis Rubenstein was more than a successful competitor

---

188 Menke, op. cit., p. 852. However, no newspaper record of an association of that name appeared until 1888.

189 Ibid.

190 The Globe, Toronto, January 24, 1886.

191 Menke, loc.cit. states that Rubenstein won the contest, but this was not so, as a Russian, A. P. Lebedeff won the event. The officials presented Rubenstein with a special gold medal because he was skilful, but more likely because he was a Canadian(Skating, Vol 43, No.8, Dec.,1966).

in figure-skating. He was a very active administrator of a long list of sports during the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, holding presidencies in the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association, International Skating Union of America, Canadian Amateur Speed-skating Association, Canadian Wheelmen's Association, Canadian Bowling League, St. Andrew's Curling and Bowling Association, Young Men's Hebrew Association and Montreal Branch of the Royal Life-Saving Society. He also contributed generously to many worthy causes, financed and organized children's excursions and presented many awards for amateur sporting competitions.[192]

Louis Rubenstein's brother, Moses, and his sister, Rachel, were also prominent figure skaters,both winning many major competitions in Canada and the United States during the nineties.[193]

The Amateur Skating Association of Canada was formed in January, 1888, after a meeting at Montreal, with F. C. Henshaw, of Montreal, as foundation president, and W. G. Ross, also of Montreal as secretary.[194] The aims of this Association were to "perfect, perpetuate, and establish on a firm basis,speed, art and science skating . . . ."[195]

---

[192] Roxborough, One Hundred- Not Out, loc.cit.

[193] The Globe, Toronto, January 28, 1891.

[194] Ibid., January 21, 1888.

[195] Ibid.

In February, the Association held the first official amateur speed-skating and figure-skating championships of Canada. The speed-skating events were : 220 yards, quarter-mile, half-mile, one mile, five miles, 220 yards hurdles over 6 flights of hurdles 2 feet 3 inches high, and half-mile backwards skating. Junior championships in most of these events were also held.[196] An open figure-skating competition and a "green" competition "for those who have never won a prize," was run one week later.[197]

New Brunswick continued to produce top-class speed-skaters during the late eighties. At the National Amateur Skating Association championships, at Van Cortlandt Lake Y. Y., in January, 1888, F. W. Croft of St. John, N. B., won the 25 miles championship of America and was placed in two other events.[198]

Speed-skating news was very prominent in the press during the winter of 1889. At the Canadian speed-skating championships, held at Montreal's Victoria Rink that year, E. D. Irwin of Montreal achieved a remarkable feat by winning the 220 yards in 24.5 seconds; the half-mile in one minute 38.5 seconds; and the 220 yards hurdles in 30 seconds. He also tied with C. Gordon in the one-mile event in 3 minutes

---

196 Ibid., February 16, 1888.

197 Ibid., February 23, 1888.

198 Ibid., January 23, 1888.

37.25 seconds. F. Cornwell, from Pictou, N. S., in traditional Maritimes long distance fashion, won the 5 miles event in 20 minutes 2.5 seconds,[199] on the 14 laps to the mile course.

The Canadian figure-skating championships for 1889 were held in conjunction with a hockey match, Montreal versus Ottawa, at Ottawa's Rideau Rink. Louis Rubenstein won the championship in his customary style.[200]

The year 1892 was notable for two important reasons. Louis Rubenstein retired after thirteen years of virtual domination of Canadian, American and overseas figure-skating.[201] The other was the initial appearance of Joe Donoghue at the amateur skating championships, held that year at the M. A. A. A. quarter-mile track, Montreal. Within two hours Donoghue had won the four events which he had entered: the 220 yards in 21.2 seconds; the half-mile in one minute 43.6 seconds; the mile in 3 minutes 18.2 seconds; and the 5 miles in 18 minutes 52.4 seconds. All of these times were new Canadian records.[202]

This sport began to attract large crowds of spectators by 1894, when seven thousand people packed into the M. A. A. A. grounds,[203] "and over two thousand others observed

---

199 Ibid., February 11, 1889.

200 Ibid., February 25, 1889.

201 Ibid., February 12, 1892.

202 Ibid., February 22, 1892.

203 Ibid., February 5,1894.

from tree tops, roofs, fences and along railway tracks."[204] This was the first time that an American speed-skater achieved major successes at the championships, when J. Johnson shared victories with the Canadian Joe Donoghue. J. K. McCullough made the long trip from Winnipeg for these championships, and gave notice of his skating potential by placing second in three events.[205]

At Montreal Snowshoe Club's annual speed-skating championships in that year, professional races were placed on the programme with amateur events. Fred Breen from St. John, N. B., defeated his neighbour Hugh McCormick in both the one-mile and two-miles professional events.[206]

Harley Davidson from Toronto, also a champion cyclist in the summer season, became the idol of the crowds during the 1895 winter season. In January he won the quarter-mile championship at the United States National Amateur Skating Association championships at Orange Lake, N. Y.[207] and in February, he had stirring duels with the young Winnipeg cyclist-skater, McCullough, at the Canadian Championships. Davidson skated the 220 yards in 21 seconds and the half-mile in one minute 24.2 seconds with McCullough a close

---

204 Roxborough, One Hundred-Not Out, p. 82.

205 The Globe, Toronto, February 5, 1894.

206 Ibid., February 12, 1894.

207 Ibid., January 21, 1895.

second in both events.

Mixing cycling and speed-skating seemed to be the thing to do in the late nineties. In 1896, Harry Hulse, who held many Canadian cycling records, gained two second placings and two thirds at the Canadian championships. The championships in that year were dominated by J. Neilson from Minneapolis, with Davidson following him closely in two events. However, McCullough the Winnipeger, did not compete, and The Globe claimed that "McCullough of Winnipeg could have added the Canadian championships to those of the United States, which he now holds. The Winnipeger defeated Neilson every time they met in Minneapolis."[208]

Recognition of Canada as the leading speed-skating nation came in 1897, when Montreal was awarded the World Championships. J. K. McCullough won the 1500 metres, 10,000 metres, and 5,000 metres events. In the latter race he established a new world's record of 8 minutes 32.8 seconds. W. A. Lockhart of St. John, N. B., won the half-mile backwards skating event and Harley Davidson was placed second to the Norwegian, Hagen, in the professional one-mile race.[209]

McCullough continued to do well, for in 1898 he won the one and 5 mile events at the United States amateur championships at Poughkeepsie. A. C. Brown of Montreal won

---

208 Ibid., February 3, 1896.

209 Ibid., February 6, 1897.

the 2 miles handicap event at these championships. Harley Davidson remained one of the top professional speed-skaters in Canada and the United States until after the turn of the century.

Competitive speed-skating in British Columbia began to develop towards the end of this period. In 1898 the first amateur speed-skating championship of the province was held at Rossland, as part of the annual winter carnival held for the first time that year. The champion speed-skater at this inaugural meet was E. J. Scovil of Kaslo, a twenty-year old native of St. John, N. B.[211] New Brunswick had now added another champion to join Fred Breen, Hugh McCormick, William Whelpley, Hugh Gillespie,[212] and William Lockhart, on its long list of internationally successful speed-skaters.

French Canadian names, scarcely appearing in nineteenth century sport, were listed in speed-skating results in 1900. At the national championships in Montreal in that year several French speaking Canadians from the Montagnard Rink in Montreal and another from Winnipeg, competed.

Although the press limited its coverage to major events in speed-skating and figure-skating during this period,

---

[211] Ibid., April 9, 1898.

[212] Hugh Gillespie was world champion backwards skater during the early nineties (The Globe, Toronto, April 9,1898).

it is obvious that a great number of skating clubs were promoting both forms of skating. It is unlikely that the wealth of world class skaters could have been produced from anything but a broad base of competing senior and junior skaters. By the turn of the century, speed and figure skating were popular sports in many parts of Canada.

Skiing and Tobogganing

There were no skiing clubs in Canada during the nineteenth century, but there were reports of skiing, as a pastime, as early as 1879. An article in the Canadian Illustrated News, of February 8, 1879, headed by a sketch of a man walking on skis, related:

> A snowshoe trip to Quebec - Mr. A. Birch, a Norwegian gentleman of Montreal, has a pair of patent Norwegian snowshoes upon which he has taken a trip to Quebec, starting on Friday last. The snowshoes are about nine feet long, six inches broad, and have a footboard and toe strap. He walks with the aid of a pole, and crosses ice not strong enough to bear a good-sized dog, so buoyant are these shoes in their action.[213]

The Montreal Gazette of February 10, 1887, carried this article which describes an early attempt at downhill skiing:

> On Saturday evening a few ubiquitous athletes attacked the Priest's Farm near the Montreal Toboggan slide with the ski or 'Norwegian Snowshoe'. The start was from the highest point on the other side of Cote des Neiges Road. Of the party two were greenhorns while the third claimed experience which however helped him

---

213 Canadian Illustrated News (Montreal), February 8, 1879.

> little. They met all sorts of difficulties and their guiding staffs were of little help. After many adventures they returned home exhibiting their newly acquired skill on St. Catherine Street under the full glare of the lights to a large and appreciative audience.[214]

Two of the pioneer skiers in the Montreal district were Huntley Drummond, later president of the Bank of Montreal, and Professor Percy Nobbs of McGill University.[215]

The Globe, of April 25, 1896 featured an excellent series of photographs of early skiing in the Ottawa valley. Several groups of up to twenty skiers are shown practising cross country skiing during the eighties and nineties.[216]

The only record of competitive skiing appeared in The Globe of April, 1898.[217] This article described a winter carnival at Rossland, B. C., held in February, 1898. The carnival included skating, skiing, snowshoeing, curling and hockey, as competitive events. It was stated that the carnival was to be held annually at Rossland.

Olaus Jeldness was described as Canada's first ski champion, having won the skiing competition at the Rossland carnival. No indication was given concerning the type of skiing event held. Jeldness was a native of Norway and

---

214 Montreal Gazette, February 10, 1887, cited in Howell and Howell, op. cit., p. 11.

215 John Murray Gibbon, Our Old Montreal, Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1942, p. 242.

216 The Globe, Toronto, November 28, 1896.

217 Ibid., April 16, 1898.

champion ski jumper of that country in 1873. After spending many years in the United States, and then two years back in his homeland, he moved to Rossland in 1894.[218]

Except for this one instance of competitive skiing, this activity remained essentially a pastime until the formation of the Montreal Ski Club in 1904.[219]

Tobogganing was an individual and family pastime in the sixties and seventies. As is the case today, children engaged in this pastime more regualrly than adults sometimes with unfavourable results, as was the case with a young boy of Toronto in 1874, who "took his hand sleigh to the bank of the Don to enjoy the practice of sliding down hill, and he was badly injured when he hit a fence."[220]

Montreal, with ideal topography for tobogganing provided by nearby Mount Royal, was probably the busiest centre for the pastime, and it was here, in 1881, that the first Tobogganing Club was formed.[221] This club was mainly an outgrowth of the Montreal Snowshoe Club and began with only a few members, but by 1883, its membership had grown to four hundred. The club members constructed four slides - two natural and two artificial, with one over a thousand feet in length.[222]

---

218 Ibid.

219 Hall, op. cit., p. 162

220 The Globe, Toronto, January 1, 1874.

221 W. George Beers, Over the Snow, Montreal: W. Drysdale & Co., and J. Theo Robinson, 1883, p. 49.

222 Ibid.

Other clubs were soon formed in many parts of Canada The Toronto Tobogganing Club was formed in 1882, and by 1885 had a membership of one hundred and eighty men and women.[223] Three additional clubs were formed at Montreal in 1884: the Mountain Park, with three hundred members; Landsdowne, with one hundred members; and the Tuque Bleue club. The Mountain Park club's 600 yard-long slide was illuminated by electric light in the following season.[224]

A second club, the Riverdale Tobogganing Club, was formed in 1886,[225] as well as clubs at Brampton,[226] Ottawa,[227] and in far away Regina.[228] Regular competitions were soon organized amongst the members of these clubs. Events included singles, "go-as-you-please," "ladies and gents" downhill, and cross-country races.

Snowshoeing

The sport of snowshoeing was well established in the province of Quebec at the beginning of this period. Montreal, with its pioneer snowshoe club, established in 1840,[229] was by far the leading centre of the sport. In 1868, snowshoeing was practised in many other parts of Canada, from St.

---

[223] The Globe, Toronto, November 9, 1885.

[224] Ibid., January 4, 1884.

[225] Ibid., December 27,1886.

[226] Ibid.

[227] Ibid., February 9, 1886.

[228] Drake, op. cit., p. 58.

[229] Hugh W. Becket, The Montreal Snowshoe Club, Montreal: Becket Bros., 1882, p.1.

John's, Newfoundland, to Victoria, B. C. but Montreal, Quebec City, and Ottawa were the only centres where regular competitive events were held. It was not until the mid-seventies that clubs formed and competitions were organized in other parts of Canada.

The Montreal Snowshoe Club set the pattern for all other clubs in the manner of competitive snowshoeing. Prior to the mid-sixties the main activity of clubs had been organized tramps across country, usually held once per week. This period saw the development of snowshoe track meets, with sprinting, hurdling,and steeplechase events. With one hundred and twenty-three members on its roll in 1868, the Montreal club held regular competitive meets during the season, culminating in an annual open championship meet. Two snowshoers were undefeated for several years, in these,and in the annual meets of the club. These were Keraronwe an Indian, and William Maltby. Keraronwe, who was also a prominent professional track runner and top-class lacrosse player,dominated Indian races,which were usually separate events.[230] Some of his performances between 1868 and 1876 were as follows:

---

[230] Becket, op. cit., p. 133. Becket describes the performances of Keroniare from 1869 on, but both the Montreal Gazette and The Globe continue to name Keraronwe on result lists. The writer believes that these two names belonged to one and the same man, and uses Keraronwe throughout.

One mile	6 mins 25.5 secs	(1871) [231]
Two miles	12 mins 54.5 secs	(1876) [232]
Four miles	27 mins 47.0 secs	(1868) [233]

These times indicate remarkable endurance on the part of Keraronwe, who Becket considered to be "the best ever."[234]

William Maltby, snowshoer, track runner and one of the best lacrosse players of the sixties, as well as a prominent administrator of these three sports for many years, had best times of 2 minutes 47 seconds for the half-mile and 28 minutes for four miles.[235]

Other clubs active in competitive snowshoeing during the late sixties were: Alexandra, Grand Trunk Railway, High School and Dominion, all of Montreal; Ottawa and Quebec City.

In 1869, the Montreal Snowshoe Club inaugurated a mountain steeplechase over Mount Royal, an event which continued annually throughout the period.[236] In the same year the club adopted as its insignia a blue tuque with a red tassel leading to the long honoured name Olde Tuque Bleue.[237]

Although Toronto did not form a snowshoe club until 1895,[238] members of the Toronto Lacrosse Club held occasional

---

231 Ibid., p. 222. 232 Montreal Gazette, February 13, 1876.
233 Becket, op. cit., p. 133. 234 Ibid. 235 Ibid.
236 Ibid., p. 151. 237 Roxborough, op. cit., p. 33.
238 The Globe, Toronto, February 15, 1875.

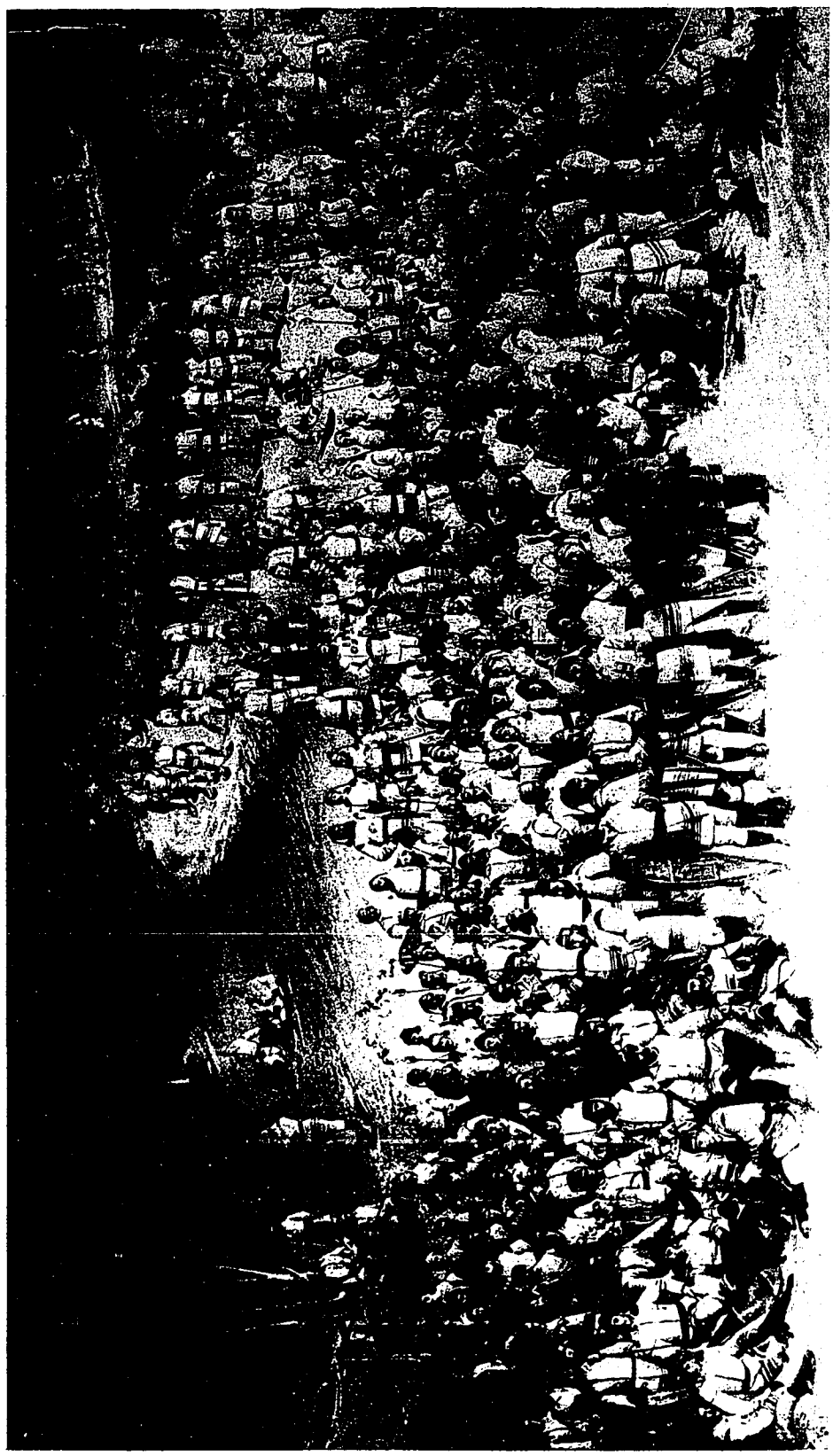

Figure 19. MONTREAL SNOWSHOE CLUB.

tramps through the countryside. Several members of this club competed in meets held by snowshoe clubs in the late sixties and early seventies. One of them, John F. Scholes, runner, jumper, lacrosse player, oarsman, and boxer competed as a professional snowshoer. In the 1870 season Scholes recorded the fastest times in Canada over all distances in which he competed. However, in the following season he was vanquished by Keraronwe.[239]

A convention of snowshoe clubs was held in Montreal in 1871 with the aim of standardizing the size and weight of snowshoes. Montreal, Alexandra, Canada , and the Maple Leaf clubs were represented at this convention and the delegates agreed that racing snowshoes should not be less than one and a half pounds in weight and not less than 10 inches in width.[240]

It was customary to exclude Indians from all races except those specifically listed as Indian races or open events. More than likely, this was not a racial issue but merely a provision which allowed white competitors to win events. In 1873, at the Maple Leaf Club's annual races on the Montreal lacrosse grounds, Keraronwe and several other Indians, caused a stir when they appeared at the starting line for one of the events. The white competitors protested to the organizers, but to no avail, as there were no printed

---

[239] Becket, op. cit., p. 189.

[240] Ibid., p. 222.

restrictions ruling against the Indians. Fortunately for the white snowshoers Keraronwe accidentally shed his snowshoes twice during the race and did not win.[241]

Many new clubs were formed during the 1870-75 period, including: Montreal Telegraph, Cote des Neiges, St. Lawrence, Maple Leaf, Indians, Our Club, Caledonia, Emerald, Tecumseh, St. Andrews, St. Georges, Starry Flag, Mountaineer, Montreal Garrison Artillery, Terra Nova, Independent; all in or near Montreal. Caughnawaga Indians formed the Iroquois Club, the Levis Club was formed in Quebec City[242] and a number of lacrosse players in Toronto formed the Toronto Snowshoe Club.[243]

In 1876 a young Indian, John Lefevre, began to rival Keraronwe as the fastest snowshoer in Canada. Two other Indian brothers, M. and B. Daillebout, were successful at many meets and this quartet was recognized as the leading group of snowshoers in the sport.[244]

The Halifax Snowshoe Club was reported to have had and active year in 1876,[245] and two clubs at St. John's, Newfoundland, Victoria and Terra Nova, were organizing

---

241 Ibid., p. 262-263.

242 Ibid. p. 222.

243 The Globe, Toronto, February 15, 1875.

244 Becket, op. cit., p. 263.

245 The Globe, Toronto, December 29, 1876.

weekly tramps. The Terra Nova Snowshoe Club held its first races in February, 1877.[246]

Guided by two ex-Montreal snowshoe veterans, J. H. Rowan and D. W. Taylor, Winnipeg enthusiasts of the sport formed the Winnipeg Snowshoe Club in October, 1878.[247] The first official activity of the club was a tramp, in December of that year, to St. Boniface, where they exchanged compliments with curlers,then continued along the river to the mouth of the Seine and thence across country via St. Boniface to Winnipeg.[248] The first annual races of this club were conducted in March, 1879, when the programme included, one-mile, two miles, hurdles, and boys' 100 yards events.[249]

From 1877 to 1880, inclusive, Becket reports the formation of twenty-three new snowshoe clubs, most of them in Montreal and vicinity. Five of these were French-speaking clubs,[250] which were soon very active, especially in steeple-chases and cross-country events. Le Nouveau Monde printed

---

246 Public Ledger, St. John's, March 18, 1876, January 19, 1877 and February 3, 1877.

247 Free Press, Winnipeg, October 9, 1878.

248 The Globe, Toronto, December 20, 1878.

249 Free Press, Winnipeg, March 20, 1879.

250 Becket, op. cit., pp. 333-87 (Several more new clubs were listed in the newspapers.)

considerable items of news concerning snowshoe clubs activities during the early eighties, such as:

> M. Peloquin, du Sault au Recollet, a offert me medaille d'or pour une course de six milles à la raquette, du College McGill, rue Sherbrooke à l'hotel Peloquin, Bock River. La course aura lieu samedi.[251]

There were few outstanding individuals in competitive snowshoe events during the period between 1876 and 1885. Indian competitors either lost interest in the sport or were discouraged from competing. In 1885, two Montrealers, A. W. McNaughton of the St. George's club and J. G. Ross of the Montreal club, monopolized the prizes at the annual races of most clubs in Quebec. McNaughton was a sprinter, with a best time of 12.2 seconds for the 100 yards.[252] However, McNaughton's event was either run down-hill or over a short course, as he did not approach this time again, the closest being 14.4 seconds in 1889.[253] These times were claimed as world's records at the time, but the accuracy of measurement of distances at any meet, was probably a very doubtful quantity.

Snowshoers were busy in Toronto in the late eighties, by which time there were three clubs in the city, namely Toronto, Tam O'Shanter and Wanderers.[254] Other sporting clubs often had groups interested in snowshoeing and would

---

[251] Le Nouveau Monde, January 30, 1880.

[252] The Globe, Toronto, February 14, 1885.

[253] Ibid., February 10,1889.

[254] Ibid., February 9,1886.

join the members of recognized clubs for tramps.[255]

Snowshoeing was not a popular sport west of Winnipeg in the nineteenth century. Although there were many references made to the use of snowshoes for work and travel and an occasional tramp for recreation, the only known instance of club formation was at Banff in 1888.[256]

The first Canadian snowshoe championships were held at Quebec City in 1894. Most of the competitors were from Montreal and Quebec City, but there was one who had travelled all the way from Winnipeg.[257] This was R. H. (Dolphy) Graham, from the St. George's club, who had been a successful and popular snowshoe competitor in Manitoba for many years.[258]

There were few developments in snowshoeing during the nineties. The relative press silence is taken to mean that there was a decline of interest in the sport.

On February 10, 1900, the sixteenth annual races of the Montreal Snowshoe Club were held in conjunction with the the sixteenth annual championships of the Montreal Skating Club at the M. A. A. A. grounds, Montreal. The Globe reported briefly that". . .there was a small attendance.

---

[255] Ibid., January 10, 15 and 18th, 1888.

[256] Calgary Herald, February 22, 1888.

[257] The Globe, Toronto, February 5, 1894.

[258] Free Press, Winnipeg, February 2, 1894.

The entries were all local and no records were approached. The decline of snowshoeing is marked . . . ."[259]

Wrestling

This sport enjoyed sporadic bursts of public interest throughout the period. Many of the privately run gymnasia advertized lessons in Graeco-Roman wrestling, but there were no reports of competition between gymnasia, or for that matter within any one gymnasium, during this period.

During the seventies a few professional wrestlers arranged matches, mainly in Ontario and Quebec. Most of these men were recent immigrants from other countries, where wrestling enjoyed greater popularity than in Canada. Wrestlers, like boxing and gymnastics instructors of the period, usually adopted the title of "professor," although they were seldom involved in teaching the "art".

During the seventies four professional wrestlers provided most of the action in this sport. One was William Heygster, who was billed as champion of Germany. Another was William Miller, a recently arrived Australian who claimed the title of champion of the world. Ernest Treber, a former Frenchman, and Thisbaud Bauer, self-styled champion of America, who evidently found it safer to lay claim to this title in Canada than in the United States, made up this

---

[259] The Globe, Toronto, February 12, 1900.

quartet of travelling wrestlers.

Montreal was the early centre of the sport in Canada, probably because of its spectator potential. Much of the interest in the sport was probably aroused by the flamboyant personalities involved in the sport, and the colourful advertisements which appeared in the press. Betting on the bouts usually ensured a crowd of inveterate gamblers.

In September, 1876, one of the earliest, well publicised bouts took place at De Bar's Opera House, Montreal. This match was between William Heygster, champion of Germany, called "The Oak of the Rhine", weighing 312 pounds, and Professor Ernest Treber, champion of France. The match was for $1,000 prize money, using Graeco-Roman rules. Treber had no trouble with Heygster's weight and won easily.[260]

Shortly after this match, William Miller, recently arrived from Australia, challenged Treber. This match also took place at Montreal, and a Montreal Gazette sportswriter commented: "A very large crowd assembled to witness the match between Miller and Treber. The latter proved no match for his powerful antagonist, who got the first two falls in 7 and 15 minutes respectively."[261] A few days later, Miller drew with Thisbaud Bauer in another Graeco-Roman match at

---

260 The Globe, Toronto, September 28, 1876.

261 Montreal Gazette, Montreal, November 23, 1876.

Montreal.[262]

Matches such as these continued sporadically throughout the period in Ontario and Quebec. Miller continued to be a popular figure in the sport until the late eighties. Another regular challenger, to "anyone in the Dominion", was E. W. Johnston, of Toronto, self-styled champion all-round sportsman of the world. Johnston later moved to British Columbia where he joined the lucrative wrestling circuit there during the late eighties and nineties.

Wrestling was occasionally reported at Winnipeg during this period. Alexander Gilles, Richard Johnson and J. Richardson were three of the local wrestlers who were prominent in the late seventies and through the eighties.[263] However, many matches were between American wrestlers from St. Paul and Minneapolis.

On the prairies, only one report of a wrestling match was observed during the entire period. This was at Fort Macleod in 1883, when a match between D. Fraser and J. Heron was advertized. The result of the match, if it did occur, was not reported.[264]

From 1888 until the end of the century, British Columbia became the main centre for professional wrestling matches. This was probably due to the popularity of the

---

[262] Ibid., November 26, 1876.

[263] Free Press, Winnipeg, Winter issues, 1878-1889.

[264] Macleod Gazette, Fort Macleod, March 24, 1883.

sport on the west coast of the United States, particularly in San Francisco. The sport must have offered lucrative potential there as a number of Australian and Japanese wrestlers were attracted to the area during these years.[265]

Wrestling matches attracted large crowds to the opera houses in Vancouver and New Westminster, and to the Philharmonic Hall in Victoria, mainly during the fall and winter months. Entrance prices were high for those days with $1.00 for ringside seats and 50 cents for more distant viewpoints.[266]

In 1889 one of the prominent wrestlers in British Columbia, J. Smith, alias W. Quinn, of Nanaimo, was as active as a promoter as he was a wrestler. In a letter to the editor of the Daily Colonist, Quinn suggested a tournament between the six or seven active wrestlers of B. C., with $100.00 a man sweepstakes to decide the championship of B. C. Quinn suggested that five styles be employed so as to suit everyone.[267]

Most matches were wrestled with either Graeco-Roman or catch-as-catch-can rules, depending on an agreement between contestants. The public seemed to be well aware

---

265 These men may have turned to wrestling after unsuccessful efforts to make their fortunes in gold mining.

266 Daily Colonist, Victoria, November 24, 1888.

267 Ibid., May 17, 1889.

that wrestling matches were not always genuine contests in which the better man won. After a match between W. H. Quinn and J. Richardson, at Victoria, the sporting editor of the Daily Colonist wrote:

> The general public unite in expressing the one opinion that all wrestling matches are fakes, or at least the great majority, and a square wrestle would be as great a surprise to the fraternity as to the outside world.[268]

The prominent wrestlers in the area were J. Smith (or W. Quinn) of Nanaimo, who claimed to be champion of British Columbia,[269] D. H. Cameron, who made similar claims, and J. Richardson, formerly of Winnipeg. Another Winnipeg wrestler who either made frequent trips to the coast or was then residing in Vancouver, was John McPherson. Many Americans made regular appearances at Vancouver, Victoria or New Westminster, usually to compete against one of the local sportsmen.

The Yukon was the logical place for wrestling to provide popular entertainment during the long, cold, winter nights. Many matches were reported in the Yukon Sun and the Dawson City News during 1899 and 1900. Prior notice

---

[268] Ibid., February 15, 1890.

[269] Ibid., August 22, 1889. A wrestler named Billy Quinn was later successful in Quebec and credited with the catch-as-catch-can championship of Canada. This was probably the same man. (Globe, Toronto, April 9, 1900.)

of one such match stated : "Wrestling: Dick Tucker will wrestle Ben Trenneman at the Monte Carlo theatre next Friday night. It will be a hummer and decide the championship of the Yukon Valley."[270]

The description of the match indicated that no holds were barred, with the strangle-hold being favoured by both wrestlers. Both managed to survive after the first bout had taken one hour and twenty-five minutes, and the second twenty-five minutes. Trenneman won the third bout and the championship.[271]

Amateur wrestling competitions and the formation of clubs which sponsored wrestling did not occur until shortly after the turn of the century.[272]

Summary

The well established winter sports of curling, snow-shoeing and skating were supplemented by hockey(1876), ice-boating (1878) and tobogganing (1881).

Nineteenth century Canada was the scene of many innovations in the realm of winter sports. The invention of the spring skate, the utilization of indoor skating rinks, and

---

[270] Yukon Sun, Dawson, January 17, 1899.

[271] Ibid., January 24, 1899.

[272] Howell and Howell, op. cit., p. 327.

the improvement in design of the speed skate, were factors which revolutionized the pattern of winter sports, not only in Canada, but in many parts of the world. These innovations made possible the rapid development of hockey, figure-skating and speed-skating.

Boxing, wrestling and skiing did not become popular enough to warrant the development of clubs during this period, but club formation in all three sports followed very shortly after the turn of the century.

CHAPTER V

AQUATIC SPORTS

Ties with the Mother country, England, were maintained through a multitude of media, and one of the most overt of these was sports. Regatta days reminded many Canadians of their English birthplace. Early Canadian rowing and yachting clubs were modelled closely on their English predecessors. Aquatic sports had ideal, natural conditions favouring their development, as nearly all of the large towns and cities of Canada were situated close to water.

Rowing was by far the most publicized sport in 1868, due to the international success achieved by four fishermen-rowers from St. John, N. B., who had won the amateur four-oared championship of the world at Paris in the previous year. The stage was set for the very rapid development of rowing, yachting and later, other aquatic sports which were often held as supplementary events at early rowing and yachting regattas.

Canoeing

Whenever regattas were held in the sixties and seventies it was customary to have Indian canoe races for both braves and squaws. As these regattas were, for the most part, regular events, canoeing for the Indians, at least,

can be regarded as a sport. Indian canoe events at regattas in the sixties and seventies in eastern Canada and up to the late nineties in newly settled areas, included singles, doubles and war canoe races. Some of the larger canoes carried up to twenty paddlers.

By the late seventies and early eighties in eastern Canada, canoeing became established as a sport, often as an outgrowth of the many rowing clubs established in the larger centres. The Montreal Grand Trunk Boating Club had a canoe division in the early seventies[1] and this led to the formation of the Point St. Charles Canoe Club in 1875.[2] The formation of the Toronto Canoe Club, with twenty members, followed in 1881,[3] with J. W. Bridgwater as commodore. This club grew rapidly and became the leading club in Canada throughout this period. Winnipeg was not far behind, forming the Winnipeg Canoe Club in 1883.[4]

The American Canoe Association was formed in 1880 with its summer rendezvous for cruising and regattas established at Grindstone, one of the Thousand Islands in the St. Law-

---

[1] Montreal Gazette, July 13, 1874.

[2] Stewart A. Davidson, "A History of Sports and Games in Eastern Canada Prior to World War I," Ed. D. Dissertation, Teachers' College, Columbia University, 1951, p.63.

[3] The Globe, Toronto, January 15, 1881.

[4] Free Press, Winnipeg, September 4, 1883.

rence River.[5] Because of the close contacts and mutual interest shared by Canadian and American canoeists, the Canadian clubs were affiliated with the American Canoe Association, Northern Division, until 1900, when Canada formed its own association.[6]

The popularity of canoeing grew rapidly. At the summer rendezvous at Grindstone in September, 1886, two hundred Canadian and American canoeists camped and paddled together for ten days.[7]

During the late eighties canoe clubs were holding regular weekly meetings. In these early days, sailing races received more emphasis than paddling races. Broad-beamed canoes, with centre-boards and large sail areas, usually competed around a three mile, triangular course. Annual regattas included an array of events :sailing, single paddling, double paddling, gunwhale races, and "hurry-scurry" events in which the canoeists ran to the lakeside, swam to their offshore canoes and then paddled the course.

The results of a typical canoe club regatta appeared in The Globe on September 26, 1887. This was the annual fall regatta of the Toronto Canoe Club:

---

[5] The Globe, September 24, 1886.

[6] Ibid., May 14, 1900.

[7] Ibid., September 24, 1886.

Decked - Double blade- half-mile (5 entries)
1st W. A. Cooke 5 mins. 37 secs.
Open - Single blade- half-mile (5 entries)
1st Colin Fraser 5 mins. 19 secs.
Sailing- Three and one-half miles(6 entries)
1st Colin Fraser 56 mins. 50 secs.
Tandem - Single blade (10 canoes entered) [8]
1st A. Mason

The Northern Divison Camp of the American Canoe Association in 1887 was held at Stoney Lake, Ontario. The list of competitors from New York, Lindsay, Toronto, Galt, Peterboro', Norwood and Lakefield gives some indication of the growth of canoeing by that time.[9]

By 1890 there were canoe clubs in many towns in Ontario, with three clubs functioning in Toronto. Some of the leading clubs outside Toronto were at Ottawa, Galt, Brantford and Winnipeg.

Canoeing became a popular sport in British Columbia in the nineties. Although no canoe clubs were formed, the James Bay Athletic Association, Victoria Rowing Club, Burrard Inlet, New Westminster and Vancouver Rowing Clubs formed canoe divisions. Singles, tandem, and Peterborough canoe races were included in rowing regattas from 1892 until after the turn of the century.[10] Two Vancouver canoeists, A. Marshall and J. Spencer, dominated canoe events during the nineties.[11]

---

[8] Ibid., September 26, 1887.

[9] Ibid.,August 8, 1887.

[10] Daily Colonist, Victoria, August 13, 1892; and The Globe, September 14, 1900.

[11] Daily Colonist, Victoria, August 13, 1892.

Sailing canoes are not mentioned in canoe activities in the late nineties, suggesting that they had gone out of style. However, decked canoes with a double bladed paddle were now popular, and canoes with four single blade paddles were being used for racing.

The Canadian Canoe Association was formed in 1900 "to promote National Championships for war canoes over twenty feet , singles, tandems and fours."[12]

The delegates at this meeting came from the following clubs: Ottawa Canoe Club, Toronto Canoe Club, Britannia Boat Club (Montreal), Y. M. C. A.(Brockville), Brockville Boat Club, Lachine Boat Club, Kingston Yacht Club, Bohemians (Brockville), Grand Trunk Railway Boat Club (Montreal) and the Carleton Place Canoe Club (Toronto).[13]

Canoeing during this period was as much a social activity as it was a sport. Clubs admitted members of both sexes, but membership was limited, in many instances. For example, the Toronto Club, in 1887, limited its membership to fifty. Some clubs held meets on week-days and members were often away for several weeks on cruises. This suggests that canoeing was largely an upper and middle class sport during the eighties. However, the number of clubs and development of the sport through boating and rowing clubs, by

---

[12] The Globe, Toronto, May 14, 1900.

[13] Ibid.

1900, indicates a trend towards the popularity of the sport at the end of the century.

Two outstanding Canadian canoeists emerged towards the end of the period. The first was Charles E. Archibald, who was Canadian singles champion from 1896-1898 and who competed at the championship of England late in 1900.[14] The other was E. J. Minett who won an international double-bladed event at the Toronto Canoe Club regatta in 1900.[15]

Rowing

If public interest, press coverage, international success and numbers of clubs are taken as measures of the status of a sport in a society, then rowing must be considered the major sport in Canada during the period 1868-1900.

At the beginning of this period, every reasonably sized town with sufficient water close by had its enthusiastic oarsmen and staged an annual regatta in which rowing was the dominant competitive activity.

The first international success had been accomplished by four fishermen from St. John, N. B., in 1866. Robert Fulton stroked his crew of George Price, Samuel Hutton and Robert McLaren to victory at the Springfield Regatta in that

---

14 The Globe, Toronto, January 1, 1900.

15 Ibid., September 9, 1900.

year, defeating all of the top American crews. In 1867 Elijah Ross took the place of McLaren, and the crew went to Paris, France, where they defeated all of the competing European amateur crews and won the name of the "Paris" crew.[15] Their next contest of importance was on October 28, 1868, when they defeated the Ward brothers at Springfield in a six mile race. On their return to St. John they were feted and presented with life freedoms of the city, and the citizens made up a purse of $500 for each of them.[16]

The main rowing centres in the late sixties and early seventies were Toronto, Halifax, Lachine, Longueuil, St. John, N. B., and New Westminster. Toronto, Halifax and St. John produced most of the top-class oarsmen throughout all but the last decade of the period, when Winnipeg emerged as a strong rowing city.

Most of the early rowing was single sculls, double sculls, and four-oared events. Prior to 1880, there was little distinction between amateurism and professionalism, in fact, most contests were challenge matches between individuals or crews for a cash wager. In Toronto during the

---

[15] In the final of this event, the "Paris" crew defeated an Oxford undergraduate crew. When amateurism became an issue in the eighties, several English sports-writers questioned the amateur status of the Paris crew of 1867.

[16] The Globe, Toronto, July 13, 1872.

late sixties there were few summer days without a single sculls challenge match during the evenings. A typical notice of such a match would read: "There will be a rowing match race this evening between Bob Berry and Alfred Holman around the Island and back (8 miles) for $100 a side."[17]

Most annual regattas carried cash prizes for place-getters prior to 1880. At St. John's Newfoundland, annual regattas were held on Quidi Vidi Lake.[18] Here there were separate races for amateurs and professionals, with the only difference being that the professionals received $35 for first place while the amateurs received only $20.[19]

As well as the "Paris" crew members, there were other prominent oarsmen during the late sixties. In Toronto, Richard Tinning, Bob Berry, Tom Louden and John Scholes were prominent single scullers, racing regularly against one another in Toronto, and winning many events in regattas at other centres. Tinning introduced the modern single shell to Canada in 1868. His craft was called "The Cigarette" and weighed only 29 pounds compared with shells of about 80 pounds then being used by other scullers.[20] Tinning won

---

[17] Ibid., September 4, 1868.

[18] Regattas at St. John's were held as early as 1820 on Quidi Vidi Lake (Howell and Howell op. cit., p. 45.)

[19] Public Ledger, St. John's July 1, 1875.

[20] The Globe, Toronto, August 25, 1868.

the Canadian championship in this shell in 1870.[21] He is often referred to as the "Father" of modern rowing in Canada.[22] Robert Haycock was Ottawa's crack sculler in the sixties. He defeated Tinning on several occasions, once when sculling an 80 pound gig against Tinning's 29 pound shell.[23] F. Johnston and J. B. Walkam were prominent scullers at Lachine while in Halifax, George Brown, later to become virtual world's champion, led a strong contingent of rowers in that province.

The annual Lachine regattas were typical of eastern Canadian aquatic events in the sixties and seventies. The usual programme at Lachine was as follows:

Yacht Race	15 miles
Single Sculls	2 miles
Four-oared gigs	4 miles
Four-oared outrigged shells	4 miles
Double Sculls	2 miles
Sailors' jolly boats	1 mile
Indian Canoe Race	
Squaw Canoe Race	[24]

In Victoria, British Columbia, the regattas were influenced by the presence of the representatives of the fleet in that city. Early regattas were organized by officers of the fleet in Esquimalt and later at the Gorge

---

[21] Robert S. Hunter, Rowing in Canada Since 1848, Hamilton: Davis Lisson, 1933, p. 13.

[22] Ibid. [23] The Globe, Toronto, August 25, 1868.

[24] Ibid., August 4, 1868.

on Victoria Arm. The programme on the Queen's Birthday, 1870, was:

Double sculls
Four-oared gigs
Blue Jacket race in ships' boats
Single sculls
Four-oared shells
Canoe race
Copper punt race [25]
Duck hunt

The Lachine Boating Club sponsored an English four-oared crew from Newcastle-upon-Tyne to compete at the 1870 regatta. This was the first of many great international regattas held in Canada during the period. After their successes at Paris in 1867 and against the Ward brothers in 1868, the "Paris" crew was expected by most Canadians to defeat the English crew and claim the one thousand pounds sterling prize-money. The crew from St. John had rowed against a Toronto four at the 1869 Lachine regatta and were so superior that they stopped at the half-way mark, sharing a bottle of claret while they waited for the Toronto crew to reach them.[26]

The press build-up for the Lachine match was sustained and resounded with a sense of national pride. The editor of The Globe,towards the end of a long discourse dealing with the hopelessness of Canadians competing against

---

[25] British Colonist, Victoria, April 15, 1870.

[26] The Globe, Toronto, August 27, 1870.

Englishmen in most other sports stated:

> . . . Perhaps since Confederation nothing has occurred which so thoroughly brings home to the broad mass of our people, that our bold Maritime friends are now our fellow-countrymen in name and in fact. It is a glorious responsibility that is upon the Paris crew. To be the first to uphold the strength, skill, pluck and honour of our country's athletes, in a downright, old-fashioned British contest agaist North Britons of tried renown, is a distinction to be proud of . . . .[27]

Much to the surprise of most Canadian followers of the sport and the many thousand onlookers, the Tyne crew, with the famous sculler James Renforth rowing number two, won easily in rough water.[28]

Halifax sporting interests immediately set about planning an international regatta to be held in that city the following summer. On August 22, 1871, the editor of the Nova Scotian summed up the reasons behind this movement and some of the planning involved:

> The race which took place at Lachine in September, 1870, between the Tyne crew and the Paris crew of St. John, N. B., awakened the liveliest interest in all the Provinces. The discussion of the event called to mind by-gone days when aquatic sports were liberally encouraged in Halifax; and when it became known that the St. John men had been defeated there was found to be a very general opinion among our people that Halifax should make an effort to win back the honours taken from the oarsmen of our sister city . . . The Royal Halifax Yacht Club took charge of the movement . . . . and the public response to the call for funds was so liberal that the managers felt themselves warranted in announcing not only the projected four-

---

27 Ibid.

28 Montreal Gazette, Montreal, September 17, 1870, and Nova Scotian, Halifax, September 19, 1870.

> oared race, but a regatta on a scale of grandeur surpassing anything of the kind hitherto known in the old world or new.
>
> Three day's regatta, on the 29th, 30th and 31st of August, 1871, to be called "A Grand Aquatic Carnival," on the first day twenty-seven races for boats of every description; on the second day a four-oared race for the championship of the world,and a purse of $3000 with a special prize given by the Provincial Government, for the best Nova Scotian crew . . . and on the third day a single scull race for the championship of the world and a purse of $500. . . .[29]

Halifax raised three crews to represent Nova Scotia at the regatta. The official crew, whose training expenses were paid from the regatta fund, was selected and trained by James Pryor, who had commenced to search among the hardy fishermen of the out-harbours for four men to beat the Englishmen.[30] This "Pryor" crew was : George Brown, Thomas Hayes, Warren Gray and James McGrath (Stroke). Their craft was the "Nova Scotian," built in Halifax of Spanish cedar, 40 feet long, 19.5 inches wide and weighing 128 pounds.[31]

The second Halifax crew, the "Tangier" crew, was selected by Andrew Barton from fishermen of the gold mining town of Tangier. The third was the "Roche" crew chosen and trained by Charles Roche.

The "Renforth" English crew, which arrived early in August,[32] was not the entire Tyne crew which had rowed at Lachine. Its crew members were James Perdy, Robert Chambers,

---

[29] Nova Scotian, Halifax, August 22, 1871.

[30] The Globe, Toronto, August 28, 1871.

[31] Ibid.

[32] Ibid.

Figure 20. The "Paris" crew, 1867.

Figure 21. George Brown, champion sculler,1871.

Henry Delley and James Renforth (stroke). Renforth was famed as the champion of the Tyne and of all England.[33]

Another English crew arrived a few days before the regatta. This was the "Taylor-Winship" crew. James Taylor and Thomas Winship had been Renforth's colleagues at Lachine in 1870. They had induced Robert Bagnall and Joseph Sadler, champion Sculler of the Thames, to join them.[34]

An American four, the "Coulter-Biglin" crew, and the "Paris" crew, made up a field of seven for this feature race, probably one of the largest fields of top-class, four-oared craft ever assembled for one race during the nineteenth century.[35]

On August 23, 1871, one week before the regatta, the long-awaited match race between the "Paris" and "Renforth" crews, over a six mile course on the Kennebecasis River. near St. John, was rowed. Eight hundred Americans and several thousand Nova Scotians lined the banks of the river for this memorable event.

With the St. John four holding a slight lead three-quarters of a mile from the start, James Renforth, the English stroke, collapsed, and the Canadian crew completed

---

[33] Ibid.

[34] Ibid.

[35] Ibid.

the course without opposition. Renforth died later that day from what was diagnosed as pulmonary apoplexy.[36]

A week later, at Halifax, the great international four-oared race lost much of its interest when the "Paris" crew withdrew because of anticipated rough water. The Nova Scotian was especially critical of the St. John men, the editor writing: "No words can too strongly express the indignation that is felt in Halifax at their action."[37]

With the "Paris" crew out and the "Tyne" crew weakened by the loss of Renforth,[38] the Taylor-Winship crew had no difficulty winning from the "Pryor" crew, with the Americans taking third place.

Six rowers started in the single sculls race, which developed into a struggle between Joe Sadler (England) and George Brown (Halifax). Sadler won the race, but obstructed Brown during the latter stages. The press reports of the time expressed the opinion that Brown could have won if he had not been impeded, and he was widely acclaimed as the fastest sculler in the world.[39]

Two weeks after this event another regatta was held at Longueuil, where the "Tangier" crew of Halifax redeemed some of Canada's lost prestige by defeating the "Kelly-

---

[36] Ibid., August 23, 1871.

[37] The Nova Scotian, August 30, 1871.

[38] J. Bright replaced Renforth(Hunter, op.cit.,p.16.)

[39] The Globe, Toronto, September 1, 1871.

Chambers" crew (Renforth's old crew) by six lengths, with the "Taylor-Winship" four third.[40]

Four-oared rowing, already popular in Canada due to the successes of the "Paris" crew, continued to be a feature of most regattas. In New Westminster, on the Queen's Birthday, 1872, a New Westminster four defeated a crew from Burrard Inlet for a $75 purse subscribed by the citizens of the "Royal City."[41] At Burrard Inlet, on the same weekend, a four-oared racing gig had insufficient manpower to match speed with a canoe paddled by eleven Indians.[42]

Toronto led the way in the development of rowing clubs patterned on the English model. H. O'Brien, a Toronto lawyer and stroke of the famous craft "Oriole", winner of many four-oared races on Lake Ontario in the late sixties, was instrumental in forming the Argonaut Rowing Club in 1872.[43] One of the aims of this club was to raise sufficient funds in order to provide boats for its members, a revolutionary idea in Canada at that time. Toronto now had three clubs; the Toronto Rowing Club, formed in 1856;[44] the New Dominion Rowing Club, formed in 1869,[45] and the new

---

40 Le Nouveau Monde, September 15, 1871.

41 Mainland Guardian, New Westminster, June 5, and 8th, 1872.

42 Ibid., May 29, 1872.

43 Hunter, op. cit., p. 20, and The Globe, Toronto, June 25, 1872.

44 Hunter, op. cit., p.13.

45 Ibid., p. 18.

Argonaut club.

The New Dominion club held its first regatta at Toronto in June, 1873, and, for the first time in Canadian rowing, American rowers entered in force. There was no distinction between amateur and professional oarsmen at this regatta, and the American rowers dominated most events.[46] Due probably to the latter result, separate events were held for amateurs and professionals at the Toronto Citizens' regatta in the fall of that year, with the result that the placegetters were more evenly distributed.[47]

George Brown, the talented Halifax sculler, became even more prominent in 1873 when he defeated John Biglin, of New York, over a five mile course on the Bedford Basin.[48] In July of the following year he defeated William Scarff of Pittsburgh for $2000 and the championship of America, at Springfield,[49] and followed this by easily defeating another American, Evan Morris, at St. John, N. B., in September, 1874, for $2000.[50] At the peak of his career, when arrangements were being made to send him to England, to compete for the world's sculling championship, George Brown died.[51]

---

[46] The Globe, Toronto, June 30, 1873.

[47] Ibid., September 7, 1873.

[48] Ibid., September 25, 1873.

[49] Ibid., July 11, 1874.

[50] Ibid., September 28, 1874.

[51] Ibid., July 7, 1875.

Two very significant features of the Toronto Rowing Club's regatta of 1876 were to revolutionize organization and technique in the sport during the remainder of the century. The Toronto club had not held a regatta since 1872 because of the dissatisfaction of its members with the repeated success of professionals. This regatta included both open and amateur events, which was a bold step at this time, and within a few years was to lead to the adoption of strict amateurism by most rowing clubs in Canada. The only open event of this regatta, a single sculls race for the Championship Belt of Ontario, was won by a twenty-one year old sculler, named Edward Hanlan, from Toronto.[52]

In September, 1876, Hanlan defeated Alex Brayley of St. John, N. B., and a number of top American and English scullers at the Centennial Regatta in Philadelphia, to become champion of America.[53] "The reception given Lindberg on his return from his epochal flight was desultory compared to that given Hanlan on his return from the Schuylkill."[54]

From 1876 to 1884, Hanlan competed in a great number of regattas and match races against practically every top-class sculler in the world. From the time he won the championship of Toronto Bay, by defeating Sam Williams, in 1873, until 1884, he rowed three hundred and fifty events,

---

[52] Ibid.,August 14, 1876. [53] Ibid., September 13,1876.

[54] Hunter, op. cit., p. 28.

losing only six times.[55]

Rowing in the next two years was dominated by a series of match races between Hanlan and other Canadian and American scullers. Edward Hanlan was to rowing in the seventies and eighties, as Bobby Hull is to hockey today. Many great Canadian and American scullers arose and prospered in the wake of Hanlan. Some of these Canadian scullers, in the order in which Hanlan defeated then, were: Wallace Ross, St. John, N. B.;[56] William McKen and Alex Elliott, both of Toronto;[57] Edward Ross and Richard Nagle, also of St. John, N. B.[58] However, Hanlan's strongest rivals in 1877-78 were Americans, Fred Plaisted, Boston; Frenchy Johnston, Boston; J. A. Kennedy, Portland; Evan Morris, Pat Luther and Harry Coulter, all of Pittsburgh; J. Ten Eyck, Peekskill; M. Lynch, Salem; J. Riley, Saratoga; and Charles Courtney of New York.

Hanlan defeated all of these scullers in the course of his first two years as Canadian and American champion. He was to defeat many more, from North America, England and

---

55 Ibid.

56 Ibid., October 17, 1877. This match was held at Brockville, Ont.

57 Ibid., July 2, 1878. Five Americans, Hanlan, McKen and Elliott made up the field at a regatta held at Brockville on Dominion Day 1878.

58 Ibid., August 8, 1878. These two scullers were in a field of fifteen scullers at a regatta at Barrie, Ont. held on August 12, 1878.

Australia during the next few years.

Hanlan's match with Charles Courtney at Lachine October 3, 1878, was probably the most widely publicized sporting event held in Canada prior to 1880. An estimated crowd of twenty thousand people lined the northern shore of Lake St Louise to watch Hanlan defeat Courtney easily and collect the $10,000 prize-money.[59] News of Hanlan's victory was spread across the front pages of many Canadian newspapers and brought forth many editorials acclaiming his success. The editor of The Globe wrote with nationalistic emotionalism:

> Hitherto anything in the way of an international contest between Canada and the United States has begun and ended with the odds largely in favour of the latter, and from the outset a large majority of the Canadian people have regarded a Canadian defeat as a foregone conclusion. True, the record of the Paris crew proved an exception to this rule . . . In lacrosse the Americans would not venture to dispute the question of superiority with our people. On the other hand we have been badly beaten on the turf, both in trotting and running, while in cricket, yachting and rifle shooting our representatives have cut but a sorry figure in international contests. In these sports defeat was confidently looked for by the majority of Canadians, and the results were not disappointing. In sculling too, it seemed that the fortunes of war were against us, until the results of the Centennial contest showed Canadians what a wonder they had on their own soil.[60]

On the following day this same editor claimed that Americans were bad losers and that "the great American eagle screeches 'fraud'," in answer to the American (New York Times)

---

[59] Ibid., October 4, 1878.

[60] Ibid.

claim that Courtney sold the race for $4000 and that he also placed large bets on Hanlan.[61]

Amidst the excitement caused by Hanlan's successes in 1876-78, there was considerable progress in the development of the sport in Canada. Many new rowing clubs were formed over a wide area, most of them using the Toronto and Argonaut rowing clubs as models. Among these were the Leander Rowing Club, formed at Hamilton in 1877[62] with two brothers, Harold and Roger Lamb, providing the administrative power and the rowing prowess to quickly establish this club as one of the prominent rowing clubs of Canada.[63] At Belleville, the Bay of Quinte Rowing Club was established, adopting the constitution and by-laws of the Toronto Rowing Club.[64] There was a resurgence of the sport at Fredericton, N. B., where the St. Ann's Rowing Club was reorganized and annual inter-club meets between the latter club and the Neptune Rowing Club of St. John, N. B., were inaugurated.[65] In 1878 Hamilton gained its second club when the Nautilus Rowing Club was formed.[66] In Toronto, the formation of the

---

[61] Ibid., October 5, 1878.

[62] Ibid., August 8, 1878, and Hunter, op. cit., p. 62.

[63] Centennial Sports Committee, Centennial Sports Review, Hamilton: Al Macfarland Enterprises, 1967, p. 115.

[64] The Globe, Toronto, June 21, 1878.

[65] Fredericton Reporter, Fredericton, October 16,1878.

[66] Hunter, op. cit., p. 62.

Don Rowing Club and the Bayside Rowing Club, in 1878, gave that city four clubs.[67] The latter club was probably the first in Canada to state specifically that it was "an association of amateurs."[68]

Hanlan's successes during the 1878 season gave him a net income of $11,000. During that season his backers had joined together to form the Hanlan Club, which financed the sculler in return for a certain percentage of the takings.[69] However, this proved to be relatively unprofitable for the shareholders and the club was dissolved in August, 1879. All the equipment belonging to the club, including four shells and a boathouse on Toronto Island, was presented to Hanlan.[70]

Hanlan journeyed to England in 1879, where he rowed against John Hawdon and then William Elliott, the English champion.[71] He won both contests with ridiculous ease and now held the English and North American titles. Front page spreads of Hanlan's exploits appeared in many leading newspapers in Canada before and after these races, and a number of towns raised flags in honour of Hanlan's successes.[72]

---

67 Hunter, loc.cit., and The Globe, Toronto, October 14, 1878.

68 The Globe, Toronto, October 14, 1878.

69 Ibid., October 15, 1878.

70 Ibid., August 11, 1878.

71 Ibid., May 6, 10, June 16, 1879.

72 Ibid., June 16, 1879.

The editor of the Ottawa Free Press went so far as to suggest that Hanlan be knighted.

One of the reasons given for Hanlan's marked superiority was his revolutionary method of using the sliding seat technique. Whereas other professionals were sliding a mere twelve inches or less, Hanlan was using a full eighteen inch slide with remarkable success. English observers described his technique as the "knees and nose style."[73]

Another Canadian sculler was in England in 1879. This was Wallace Ross from St. John, N. B., who defeated the English sculler Emmett, on the Thames.[74] Ross was one of a number of prominent Canadian scullers of the period, many of whom would probably have been Canada's best had it not been for the prowess of Hanlan. Others included Warren Smith of Halifax, who was the pride of that city, especially after he defeated Ross in September of 1879,[75] and Jake Gaudaur, of Orillia, Ont., who began to win sculling matches in 1878, and late in the century became the world's champion professional sculler.

The eighties were the golden years for rowing in Canada. In 1880 the newly formed Grand Trunk Rowing club held

---

73 The Globe, Toronto, June 19, 1879.

74 Ibid., March 24, 1879.

75 Ibid., September 2, 1879.

its first regatta at Point Claire,[76] and a rowing club was formed at Kingston.[77] During August and September that year dozens of rowing regattas were reported by newspapers across the nation.

The Canadian Association of Amateur Oarsmen (C. A. A. O.) was founded in 1880, due mainly to a culmination of collective club concern regarding the distinction between amateurism and professionalism.

H. J. O'Brien, president of the Argonaut Rowing Club of Toronto was elected president of the newly formed association, and the following clubs were affiliated: Argonaut, Toronto, Leslieville, Bayside, and Telegraph (all of Toronto); Leander and Nautilus (Hamilton); Lachine and Grand Trunk Railway (Montreal); Goderich, Prescott, Peterboro', Ottawa, Pembroke, Forest City, London, Ingersoll, Bay of Quinte, Longueuil and Chatham.[78]

This Association was modelled along the lines of the National Association of Amateur Oarsmen, formed in the United States in 1873.[79] However, its definition of amateurism differed in that it allowed oarsmen a maximum of only two weeks off employment during any one season in order to

---

[76] Le Nouveau Monde, Montreal, August 18 and 21, 1880.

[77] The Globe, Toronto, November 23, 1880.

[78] Ibid., December 16, 1880.

[79] Frank G. Menke, The New Encyclopedia of Sports, New York: A. S. Barnes, 1947, p. 827.

train for an event. The C. A. A. O.'s definition of an amateur was as follows:

> An amateur is one who has never assisted in the pursuit of athletic exercises as a means of livelihood, who rows for pleasure or recreation only and during his leisure hours, and does not abandon or neglect his usual business or occupation for the purpose of training for more than two weeks during the season.[80]

From the time of the formation of the C. A. A. O., amateur rowing progressed rapidly. The number of participants in the sport increased considerably and rowing clubs became more socially oriented, with clubhouses designed as much for the convenience of "at homes" as they were for the actual sport.

The first annual regatta of the C. A. A. O. was held in August, 1880 at Toronto.[81] The broad range of events, listed below, was indicative of the increased accent on mass participation rather than on a few spectacular events which had been the usual practice in earlier regattas:

Event	Boats Starting
Senior Fours	7
Senior Sculls	11
Junior Double Sculls	2
Pair Oars	1
Junior Fours	5
Junior Sculls	5
Single Sculls (inrigged)	4
Double Sculls	3

[82]

---

[80] The Globe, Toronto, July 10, 1892.

[81] Ibid., August 4, 1880.

[82] Ibid.

American rowing clubs were evidently not as strict as were Canadian clubs, with their control of amateurism, nor were they as progressive in encouraging participation. A New York sportswriter's comments, quoted by The Globe, indicate an awareness in the United States of differences between the clubs of that country and of Canada:

> For the benefit of the sleepy, behind-the-age rowing clubs of New York and other places, we give at length a report of a regatta held at Toronto, Ont., by the Argonaut Rowing Club of that city. Here we have a single club of not more than an average membership turning out no less than eight four-oared crews. It is no wonder that the Argonauts can send a crew of home-bred, amateur oarsmen to compete against 'half-breeds' paid under the rose crews of professional amateurs, who, to use their own vernacular 'scoop' the American regattas. If our clubs would only do likewise there would soon be an end to employing (whatever you choose to call it) men to for [sic]represent a club.[83]

Since defeating George Sadler, of England, in 1876, Edward Trickett, an Australian timber-getter, had held the world's professional sculling championship. In 1880 he finally accepted a challenge from Edward Hanlan, to defend his title on the Thames. Hanlan defeated Trickett easily in the four and one-half miles race. The Globe quoted a London newspaper's colourful description of the race, part of which stated:

> . . . reaching Hammersmith Bridge at which point the time was, Hanlan 9:31, Trickett 9:34. Henceforward it was clear that Hanlan had matters all his own way, and was as fresh as a daisy, while Trickett was already

---

[83] Ibid., June 27, 1881.

> beginning to show signs of exhaustion. The Canadian, on being cheered by thousands of spectators ceased rowing, and leaning back, bowed his acknowledgments. This he repeated at several points. Off the Dove's Nest, Hanlan stopped dead and calmly looked around. One hundred yards further on he actually lay down in the boat and mopped his forehead with a wet sponge. From this point he played just as he pleased with Trickett for all the rest of the course . . . .[84]

Following this contest an international sculling regatta was held on the Thames. Sixteen scullers from Great Britain, the United States, Australia and Canada competed. The Canadian representatives, after Hanlan had withdrawn so as to provide greater interest, were Wallace Ross, St. John, N.B., and Warren Smith of Halifax. Ellas Laycock, Australia, won the event from Ross, with Smith coming fourth.[85] Three months later, Hanlan proved his point by easily defeating Laycock.[86]

In September, 1881, Toronto held a Citizens' Regatta, an event which aroused the interest of the nation in the sport of rowing, if Hanlan's successes had not already done so. This regatta was saturated with historical qualities for several reasons. First, it marked the peak of popularity in rowing precipitated by Hanlan; secondly, it attracted practically every great oarsman in the world; thirdly, because of the fact that uncooperative weather held it up for four days.[87]

---

[84] Ibid.,November 15, 1880.

[85] Ibid., November 22,1880.

[86] Ibid., February 15,1881.

[87] Hunter, op. cit., p.22.

All events were for professional oarsmen, with the feature race being the single sculls. The starters in the single sculls event were:

Heat 1. Warren Smith, Halifax; Wise, Leslieville; McKay Halifax; Plaisted, Portland; Hosmer, Boston; Ten Eyck, Peekskill; and Wallace Ross, St.John, N. B.

Heat 2. McDonald, Ottawa; Riley, Saratoga; Briceland, Wheeling Pa., Trickett, Australia; Elliott, Toronto; Weisberger, Wheeling, Pa.; J. Conley, Halifax; Courtney, Union Springs.

Heat 3 Gaudaur, Orillia; Hanlan, Toronto; Berbank, St. John, N. B.; Ball, Pittsburgh; Lee, Newark; Fleming, and Hamm, Halifax.[88]

Hanlan scratched from the event because he was "out of condition."[89]

In the four-oar event the following crews entered: Nova Scotia; Nagle-Lee, United States; Queen City, Toronto; Toronto; and Pittsburgh.[90] There was also a double-sculls event.

Wallace Ross won the single sculls event from Conley and Courtney. Trickett won the consolation race from Gaudaur, while in the double-sculls event the two Halifax rowers, Hamm and Conley, were victorious. The Toronto crew upheld the name of the host city by winning the four-oar event.[91]

1881 was also a very important year for Winnipeg, where a rowing club was formed.[92] Within a year the Winnipeg

---

[89] Ibid.

[90] Ibid.

[91] Hunter, op. cit., p. 22.

[92] Free Press, Winnipeg, April 10, 1881.

Rowing Club was holding regattas which attracted many entries from other parts of Canada and from the United States.[93] By 1884, there were one hundred and fifty active members in the club.[94]

Edward Hanlan again travelled to England in 1882 where he met R. W. Boyd, on the Tyne, for the championship of England and one hundred pounds sterling. Hanlan won easily, engaging in customary antics, such as blowing his nose, and using his oars in comical fashion.[95]

The annual C. A. A. O. regatta was held at Lachine in 1882. The features of this regatta were the victories by Joseph Laings, of the Grant Trunk Rowing Club of Montreal, in the single sculls, and the defeat of the strong Argonaut four by a lowly rated four-oar crew from Chatham, Ont.[96] Laings, who was the C. A. A. O. single sculls champion from 1880 until 1885, later won the single sculls championship of the United States in 1883 and again in 1884.[97]

During the eighties rowing continued to flourish in the Maritimes. Annual regattas were held at Fredericton,

---

93 Ibid., June 20, 1882, and The Globe, Toronto, May 22, 1882.

94 Ibid., July 12, 1884.

95 The Globe, Toronto, April 4, 1882.

96 Ibid., August 21, 1882.

97 Hunter, op. cit., p. 39.

St. John, Charlottetown, Halifax, Dartmouth, Newcastle, St. John's, Newfoundland, and other smaller centres.

However, there was very little intercourse between amateur rowers from the Maritimes and those of the central clubs of Ontario and Quebec. Inter-club rowing was very strong in the latter-two Provinces, especially in Ontario, but was a rare event in the Maritimes.

Edward Hanlan's domination of world professional sculling came to an end in 1884, when a young dairy-farmer from Dapto, N. S. W. Australia, William Beach, defeated him by seven lengths on the Parramatta River, Sydney. There were many excuses offered for Hanlan's defeat. A Globe sportswriter suggested that Hanlan sold the race, but Hanlan's main backer took odds of $5000 to $1000 on Hanlan, which fact considerably weakened the sportswriter's theory.[98]

The C. A. A. O. regatta of 1885 was held at Hamilton. It was notable in that there was a large representation of American amateur rowers, and a larger number of Canadian clubs than ever before, including a four-oared crew from Winnipeg, the first to compete out of Manitoba.[99]

Jacob Gaudaur, of Orillia, Ont., was successful in many professional single sculls matches in Canada and the

---

98 The Globe, Toronto, August 18, 1884.

99 Ibid., August 6, 1885, and Free Press, Winnipeg, July 13, 1885.

United States, during the early eighties. In 1886 he competed against Hanlan's conqueror, William Beach, of Australia on the Thames, London. Beach defended his world championship successfully by easily defeating the Canadian by four lengths.[100] Gaudaur had to wait another ten years before he gained the coveted title.

The first amateur four-oar crew to compete overseas was a four from the Argonaut Rowing Club, Toronto. This four competed unsuccessfully for the Steward's Cup at Henley in 1885.[101] In 1887, a four from the Toronto Rowing Club made arrangements to compete at Henley, but their entry was not accepted until it was too late for them to make the journey. The members of the crew selected were: J. W. Knox, Bush Thompson, F. H. Thompson, and Joe Wright (stroke).[102]

Amateur rowing regattas were being widely publicized by 1887. The C. A. A. O. regatta at Ottawa in that year received far more publicity than did a match between John Teemer and Edward Hanlan for the professional sculls championship of America, which Teemer won.[103]

Toronto boasted another highly rated professional

---

100 Ibid., September 20, 1886.

101 Hunter, op. cit., p. 101.

102 The Globe, Toronto, December 23, 1887.

103 Ibid., August 15, 1887.

sculler in 1887. William O'Connor, who had been successful in many amateur matches as a member of the Toronto Rowing Club, rowed his first professional race at Toronto that year.[104] O'Connor defeated Albert Hamm of Dartmouth, N. S. This young sculler was acclaimed by the press to be the successor to Hanlan, who in 1887 was defeated by William Beach for the third time.[105]

Until his early death, in 1892,[106] O'Connor won many professional matches. His first major victory was over Henry Peterson, of San Francisco, for $2000, in 1888.[107] In the same year he defeated John Teemer of McKeesport, Pa., at Washington, for the championship of America.[108] In the following year he defeated his fellow countryman Jacob Gaudaur, at San Francisco, in defence of his American title.[109]

In May of 1889, O'Connor again defeated Peterson and also Hamm, of Halifax, at Tacoma.[110] In the following Sept-

---

104 Ibid., September,12, 1887.

105 Ibid., November 28, 1887.

106 Ibid., November 28, 1892.

107 Ibid., March 19, 1888.

108 New Brunswick Reporter, Fredericton, December 1,1888, The Globe, Toronto, November 24, 1888.

109 The Globe, Toronto, March 3, 1889.

110 Daily Colonist, Victoria, May 19, 1889.

tember he rowed against H. E. Searle, on the Thames, for the world's championship, but was defeated.[111] He had another unsuccessful attempt to secure this coveted title in 1890 but was defeated by J. Stanbury, Australia, on the Parramatta River, Sydney.[112]

Amateur rowing, practised in the growing number of clubs in Canada, continued to increase in popularity through the eighties and nineties. Many clubs had large, elaborate clubhouses, and were well stocked with equipment for the use of members. The Argonaut Rowing Club of Toronto was, by 1888, probably the largest and best equipped rowing club in North America. Two hundred and twenty-five members were on its rolls in that year. It was also the year that its founder, Henry O'Brien retired after sixteen consectuive years as president.[113]

In British Columbia, the numbers of participants in this sport was relatively small until the nineties. While a rowing club had been formed at Victoria as early as 1865,[114] and smaller clubs were active at Burrard Inlet and New West-

---

111 New Brunswick Reporter, Fredericton, September 14, 1889.

112 Hylton Cleaver, A History of Rowing, London:Herbert Jenkins, 1957, p. 199.

113 The Globe, Toronto, April 14, 1888.

114 Nancy Howell and Maxwell L. Howell, Sports and Games in Canadian Life, 1700 to the Present, Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969, p. 47.

minster in 1872,[115] the activities of these clubs were sporadic for many years. The club formed in Victoria in 1865, was named the Vancouver Rowing Club.[116] It apparently ceased to exist by 1868 as it is not mentioned in the newspapers from that time.

In 1882 the James Bay Athletic Association was formed by a number of Victoria's citizens to promote athletics generally, but principally rowing. However, the activities of this association were limited until 1892, when it entered the North Pacific Amateur Association of Oarsmen.[117] Other devotees of the sport in Victoria formed the Victoria Amateur Boating Club in 1888, with Joshua Davies as president.[118] On the mainland, a club was formed at Vancouver in 1886, but little competition was organized until 1890, when this club merged with that of Burrard Inlet to become the Vancouver Rowing Club.[119]

Prominent single scullers began to emerge in the three main centres of British Columbia during the eighties. In New Westminster, Michael Law won the single sculls event at the annual Dominion Day regatta every year from 1878-

---

115 Mainland Guardian, New Westminster, April 20, May 29, June 5, 1872.

116 This should not be confused with the Vancouver Rowing Club formed in Vancouver in 1890.

117 Hunter, op. cit., p. 99.

118 Daily Colonist, Victoria, September 1, 1888.

119 Hunter, op. cit., p. 93.

1885.[120] J. Bush was Burrard Inlet's champion exponent of the single sculls, with many successes to his credit between 1880 and 1889.[121] The pride of the sporting fraternity on Vancouver Island was William Paine, undefeated champion sculler of British Columbia from 1879 until 1888.[122] Paine's first match against a competitor from outside British Columbia was a much publicized and well attended event. His opponent was Harry Ball, a former crew member of the famous "Chatham Four" who had moved to Vancouver. The match took place on Shawnigan Lake, on May 19, 1888, before a large crowd of spectators who had come by special trains from Victoria. Paine's victory was given front page space in Victoria's newspapers,[123] but his hopes for greater success were eliminated when Henry Peterson, a prominent American professional sculler from San Francisco, defeated him on Shawnigan Lake in June 1888. This event was acclaimed as the greatest sporting event in British Columbia, to that date.[124]

In 1890, British Columbian rowing exploits became recognized in the eastern centres when a Vancouver Rowing Club four-oared crew defeated Seattle.[125] In that same year

---

[120] Mainland Guardian, New Westminster, July 4, 1885.

[121] Daily Colonist, Victoria, October 6, 1889.

[122] Ibid., May 13, 1888.

[123] Ibid., May 13 and 21, 1888.

[124] Ibid., June 24, 1888.

[125] The Globe, Toronto, July 7, 1890.

R. N. Johnston won the single scull championship of the Vancouver Rowing Club. Johnston had many successes as an amateur and as a professional after he changed his status in 1896. In 1892 he defeated the American sculler Quackenbush on Lake Washington for the Amateur Championship of the Pacific Coast.[126] In 1898 the citizens of Vancouver subscribed a purse of $2,500 for a match race between Johnston and Jacob Gaudaur, who was the champion of the world. Gaudaur won by two lengths in what was considered to be a very fast time.[127] Johnston challenged Gaudaur again in 1900 and the match was staged at Nelson, B. C., claimed to be the best course in Canada, but again Gaudaur won in a close finish.[128]

Of the many prominent scullers of the period, Jacob Gaudaur was one of the most successful and certainly the most durable. He began to win professional races in 1878, but competed in the shadow of the mighty Hanlan until the late eighties, when he was again overshadowed, this time by William O'Connor. However, during the period of Hanlan's decline and O'Connor's ascendancy, Gaudaur almost managed to wrest the world's championship from Hanlan's conqueror, William Beach, of Australia. In this championship match on the Thames in 1886, both Gaudaur and Beach were close to

---

126 Hunter, op. cit., p. 93.

127 Ibid.

128 The Globe, Toronto, May 28, 1900.

exhaustion with almost a mile left to row. Beach's coach, in a desperate effort to inspire his charge, used the following unorthodox methods, related by Cleaver:

> He shouted to his man to stop and come to him at the raft, like a naughty schoolboy. Beach wearily pulled in as ordered; his trainer splashed him full in the face with water and spoke these words :' Now, Bill! Think of your wife and children, and go after him, for he's as bad as you!' [129]

Such was the effect of the cold shower and these words that, in an unforgettable finish, Beach did win on the post.

During the next ten years, Gaudaur defeated most of the top-class scullers of the United States, Canada and England, but did not get another chance at the world title until 1896, when he defeated the Australian John Stanbury, on the Thames course.[130] Earlier in that year Gaudaur had defeated the best professional scullers of England, the United States and Canada at an international regatta at Halifax, N. S. Edward Hanlan finished fourth in this event. Gaudaur also stroked a Canadian four to victory against an English crew at the same regatta.[131]

The world's championship was retained by Gaudaur until 1901, when, in his mid-forties, he was defeated by the

---

[129] Cleaver, op. cit., p. 33.

[130] The Globe, Toronto, September 9, 1896.

[131] New Brunswick Reporter, Fredericton, August 2,1896.

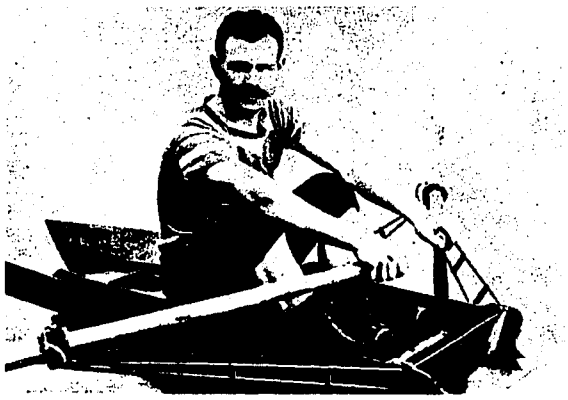

Figure 22. Edward Hanlan of Toronto, world professional single sculls champion, 1880-1884.

Figure 23. Jacob Gaudaur of Orillia, Ont., world professional single sculls champion, 1896-1901.

Figure 24. Joseph Wright of Toronto, top amateur oarsman during the nineties.

Australian George Towns on the Lake-of-the-Woods, Canada.[132]

The activities of amateur rowers continued to expand in the late eighties and through the nineties. The sport flourished in Winnipeg after 1886, when crews from the Rowing Club were sent to Lake Minnetonka, Minnesota, to compete against Minneapolis and St. Paul clubs. The outcome of this meeting was the formation of the Minnesota and Winnipeg Rowing Association, which thereafter held regattas annually until well into the twentieth century.[133] In 1889, the Winnipeg senior four won the American National championship at Pullman. Two Winnipeg fours were sent to England in 1894 to compete for the Steward's Cup at Henley.[134]

Winnipeg was, by 1895, recognized as a strong, well organized rowing centre. In that year the Argonaut Rowing Club, Toronto, and the James Bay Athletic Association, Victoria, sent crews to compete at Winnipeg's annual regatta.[135] Winnipeg continued to attract crews from distant parts of Canada and the United States for many years.

In the east, amateur rowing regattas and inter-club meets became very frequent during the nineties. Canadian

---

[132] The Globe, Toronto, September 9, 1901.

[133] Hunter, op. cit., p. 89 and Fred C. Lucas, An Historical Souvenir of the City of Winnipeg, Canada. Winnipeg: Cartwright and Lucas, 1923, p. 167.

[134] Hunter, loc. cit.

[135] Ibid.

dominance at American regattas became so regular that the slogan amongst American rowers became "Beat the Canadian entry and take first prize."[136]

Several amateur rowers were prominent in North American competition during the nineties. John J. Ryan of the Bayside Rowing Club, Toronto, won the C. A. A. O. single sculls championship from 1889 to 1892, inclusive.[137] He also won the American National single sculls championship in 1890 and 1892.[138]

Joseph Wright, of the Toronto Rowing Club, known as the "Dean of Rowing in Canada", stroked many of his clubs victorious pairs, fours, and eight-oared crews to victory during the nineties.[139] Wright was to prove almost as durable as Jacob Gaudaur, for he continued to be one of Canada's best strokes until well into the twentieth century. His son Joe Wright Jnr., won the Diamond Sculls at Henley in 1928 and represented Canada at the 1928 and 1932 Olympics.[140]

Rowing became a University sport in 1897 when the University of Toronto Rowing Club was formed through the

---

136 Menke, op. cit., p. 314.

137 The Globe, Toronto, August 5, 1893.

138 Ibid., July 30, 1892.

139 Hunter, op. cit., p. 39, and The Globe, Toronto, August 6, 1893.

140 Howell and Howell, op. cit., pp. 238-239.

efforts of J. G. Merrick, D. B. McDonald and G. C. Sellery. Edward Hanlan was appointed club coach. However, financial difficulties caused the discontinuance of the club from 1899 until its reorganization in 1919.[141]

By the turn of the century professional rowing had declined in popularity, but participation and interest in amateur rowing had more than taken its place.

In 1900 Edward Hanlan was appointed coach of Columbia University Rowing Club, rival of Oxford and Cambridge Universities.[142] In the same year Lou Scholes, a young teenage Toronto sculler, began to receive intensive coaching from his father, John, the famous all-round sportsman of the sixties and seventies. The young Scholes was to give Canada its first Diamond Sculls victory in 1904,[143] an achievement which reflected the rapid development of Canadian amateur rowing in little more than two decades.

Swimming

Swimming baths began to appear early in the sixties; one of the earliest of these was opened in Toronto in 1864,[144]

---

141 Hunter, op. cit., p. 62.

142 The Globe, Toronto, July 5, 1900.

143 Howell and Howell, op. cit., p. 235.

144 The Globe, Toronto, June 17, 1864. These were small, heated, indoor pools, one for men and another for ladies, on Adelaide Street, near Yonge Street.

but the formation of swimming clubs and the organization of swimming as a sport did not begin until 1876, when the Toronto Swimming Club was formed.[145]

By 1868, Toronto had somehow lost its public swimming baths and from that time, until 1875, the people of Toronto had to make do with whatever natural facilities were available. The Toronto press, backed by public opinion, spoke strongly about the lack of a safe, public facility for respectable bathing. Young boys and youths seemed to take delight in mocking the policemen who sometimes attempted to arrest them for swimming naked off the esplanade. In dozens of reports dealing with this illegal bathing[146] not one case of an arrest was noted.

Toronto must have had a long, hot summer in 1875, for the letters appearing in the press on the public baths question far outnumbered those of previous years. Montreal had public baths in those times, but not one public bath was found in Ontario.[147]

---

[145] Ibid., August 3, 1876.

[146] City by-law 467, section 38, provided "that no person shall bathe or swim along or near the piers, wharves, or shores of the said city between the Rolling Mills on the east, and the Queen's Wharf on the west, from the hour of seven o'clock in the morning till nine o'clock in the evening." The maximum penalty for contravention of this by-law was $50 or 6 months imprisonment (Ibid., May 26, 1877)

[147] The Globe, Toronto, April 23, 1875.

A private enterprise approach to the problem was launched in 1875 when Walter Armour completed plans for the construction of baths in the bay. Armour wrote to The Globe stating:

> The proposed baths will be located on my wharf property near the Union Station and out several hundred feet from Esplanade Street, and will consist of a number of compartments or boxes about fifty feet in length, and to various depths, and securely fastened to the timbers on the wharf. Each compartment will be entirely separate from the others and closely boarded to a sufficient height to secure privacy and freedom from observation. A dressing room will be attached to each compartment. Charges will be made at a certain rate per hour for each which can be occupied by one or more persons at a time.[148]

These baths were opened in June of that year, but The Globe wanted more than this and its editor wrote:

> We speak of the influence of cold water on the moral and mental character. It requires no words to show that on a hot day a plunge into cold water . . . is a great pleasure in that cleanliness raises a man in his own and in the esteem of others. As has often been remarked, suicides are numerous and numbers increase in the very hot weather. This would not be the case if people looked to their pores . . . It is well known that frequent bathing has a direct influence on all the passions, the passion of homicide as well as others. We should like, therefore, to see free swimming baths.[149]

Editorials followed in 1876, especially whenever there was a drowning case near Toronto, but the main reason behind the movement for public baths, of a better type than those built by Armour, still appeared to be the "very reprehensible

---

148 Ibid., May 26, 1875.

149 Ibid., June 21, 1876.

practice of bathing off the Esplanade . . . indulged in by many youths and adults."[150]

There was clearly a case for the direction of the swimming talent of these frolicking youths, towards something more beneficial than exhibitionism and law-dodging. Competitive swimming was still an irregular occurrence, and reported matches were usually those of long distance races for a side wager. However, there were some who swam against time, for the fun of it, like James Bowie in Montreal, who in August, 1875, swam from one of the wharves opposite Allan's to the Island wharf, doing the distance in an hour and a half.[151] Many of the early regattas included swimming races in their programmes. This was common practice from Halifax to Victoria, but races were few, distances rarely stated, no times were given, nor were any details concerning the type of stroke being used.

The Toronto Dolphin Swimming Club[152] was organized after a public meeting held on July 25, 1875.[153] Angus Morrison, Mayor of Toronto, was elected president, and

---

[150] Ibid., June 5, 1876.

[151] Montreal Gazette, August 16, 1875.

[152] This club was originally formed as the Toronto Swimming Club, but probably in 1879 it incorporated the term Dolphin into its title.

[153] The Globe, Toronto, August 3, 1876.

W. D. Andrews was elected captain and secretary of the club. Practices were arranged, at the eastern gap, for three mornings at 6 a.m., one evening at 7 p.m., and Saturdays at 4 p.m. Perhaps the club members practised diligently but nothing was heard of them again in the press until July, 1877, when an inquiring reader of The Globe asked the editor:

> Have the aldermen of Toronto made any provisions for the unwashed of Toronto by erecting the promised swimming baths? And has the Toronto Swimming Club died out? Who is the secretary? Let him tell us through your columns what he and the association are about.[154]

A. D. Stewart was quick to respond. The following day's Globe carried a notice of the Club's first annual competition on the following Saturday morning at 6 a.m. The distance of the only race was 100 yards, for which two medals presented by Lord Dufferin were to be awarded. Like an efficient secretary should, Stewart organized the race and won it, from a field of seven starters.[155] A week later the club organized a 500 yards race from Armour's wharf, out into the bay and back again, for a prize donated by Lord Dufferin and a medal presented by the proprietors of Sheffield House. Stewart again won from D. Warwick and the five other starters.[156]

In the meantime similar developments were occurring

---

154 Ibid., July 25, 1877.

155 Ibid., July 26, and 31st, 1877.

156 Ibid., August 8, 1877.

in Montreal. The Montreal Swimming Club was formed in August, 1876,[157] a little more than twelve months after the Toronto Club.[158] The founders of the club were Lieutenant-Colonel Labranche and A. G. Lord, with the mayor of Montreal, William Hingston, the first president.[159]

Prior to the formation of this club, Montreal's only legal swimming place was the old Kilgallin floating bath moored at the foot of McGill Street.[160] New baths at St. Helen's were opened just after the club was formed and the civic fathers gave the club permission to use these baths for training and for meets.[161] However, the swimming club members found that the St. Helen's baths were too shallow for their purposes and was "suitable only for skating in winter."[162]

The first swim meet was held on August 30, 1876, at St. Lambert. There were many entries in the seven event programme, which included : 600 yards, 300 yards, 150 yards, 100 yards for swimmers under 18 years, and 150 yards for swimmers under 16 years. There was also a fancy swimming

---

157 Montreal Gazette, August 18, 1876.

158 Davidson, op. cit., p. 84, claims that Montreal S.C. is the oldest swimming club in North America, but according to press reports, as cited, the Toronto S. C. is more than one year older than the Montreal S.C.

159 Montreal Gazette, August 25, 1876.

160 Davidson, op. cit., p. 84.

161 Montreal Gazette, August 17, 1876.

162 Ibid.

competition and a long dive contest. John Morrison won the first event, the 600 yards, and thus became the first winner of a swimming club race in Canada, probably in all North America.[163]

There were one hundred members[164] of the Montreal club in the following summer and the club employed Clement Chagnon to teach swimming to club members at St. Helen's.[165] At the first annual meeting of the club, held on June 7, 1877, it was decided to use a site near the old quay on the eastern extremity of St. Helen's Island, for that season.[166]

Seven Hundred and eighty-one members were enrolled in the Montreal club by 1879,[167] and this was reflected in the large number of entries for the annual swim meet of 1880, held at St. Helen's. The results of this meet were:[168]

500 yards	M.L.Murray
200 yards	M. Teasdale
100 yards	M. Simmons
Fancy swimming	M. Howard
Beginners 200 yards	M. Simmons
Beginners 100 yards	M. Adams
50 yards hurdles	M. Kerr
Completely clothed	M. L. Murray
500 yards Professional	J. Williams, A. Arcand.

---

163 Ibid., August 31, 1876.

164 Le Nouveau Monde, July 26, 1877.

165 Ibid., June 26, 1877.

166 Ibid., June 13, 1877.

167 Ibid., July 5, 1880.

168 Ibid., August 16,1880.

Williams, a Maltese long-distance swimmer, had been employed in 1878 as a teacher of water safety and swimming,[169] while Arcand was employed to help Williams , due to increased demand, in June, 1880.[170]

In Toronto, the Dolphin Swimming Club had not made as much progress, in terms of membership, as its Montreal counterpart but one thousand spectators were present to watch James Smith win a 500 yards race and B. Poulter win the 250 yards "dash" on the occasion of the opening of the Wiman Baths in July, 1882.[171]

The following year, 1883, a second swimming club for Toronto, the Toronto Swimming Club, was formed. This new club made plans for training and the organization of an annual meet at Hanlan's Point.[172] The Dolphin club graciously offered the new club the use of its course at the Wiman Baths,[173] but this offer was not accepted, and on August 14, 1883, the Toronto Swimming Club held its first annual meet at Hanlan's Point. The results were as follows:

---

170 Ibid., June 8, 1880.

171 The Globe, Toronto, July 24, 1882.

172 Ibid., July 19, 1883.

173 Ibid.

100 yards, fully clothed	(2 entries)	Paul Patulo
100 yards, members green race	(6 entries)	Charles Nurse 1 min. 40 secs.
Remaining under water,	(3 entries)	M. F. Smith 63 seconds
Fancy Diving,	(3 entries)	M. F. Smith
500 yards, members	(3 entries)	James Smith 10 mins.
100 yards, on back	(3 entries)	M. F. Smith
250 yards	(4 entries)	John Smith 2 mins. [sic][174]

An inter-club meet between the Dolphin and Toronto clubs was planned for a later date in August, 1883, at the Wiman Baths.[175] However, the press did not publish results and it is not known for certain whether this proposed meet did in fact take place.

The formation of a second club in Toronto seemed to indicate increasing interest in the sport in that city. However, the opposite seemed to occur, as both of these clubs ceased to function at the end of the summer of 1883. On April 25, 1890, The Globe reported that "there had been no club in Toronto since the death of the Dolphins."[176]

On May 6, in that year, the Toronto Swimming Club was re-formed, with J. P. Murray as president and G. G. Calls as secretary.[177] In the meantime, the Montreal club had been developing steadily, with large numbers of members[178]

---

174 Ibid., August 16, 1883.

175 Ibid., August 17, 1883.

176 Ibid., April 25, 1890.

177 Ibid., May 7, 1890.

178 Men and youths only.

attending the baths at St. Helen's every day, except Sunday, during the summer seasons. The Club's annual race meet, held every August,[179] was widely publicized and well organized.

Despite the fact that only one swimming club, namely, the Montreal club, existed in Canada throughout most of the eighties, there were many competitive swimming matches held from time to time. At Toronto, there were occasional races organized at Hanlan's Point, with cash prizes offered.[180] In 1884 The Globe reported that "the fourteen year old (George) Hyslop defeated the well known Croal over 1000 yards for the championship of Hamilton, at the swimming baths."[181] At Victoria, British Columbia, a swimming race was introduced into the Queen's Birthday Regatta held at the Gorge in 1888.[182]

The first Canadian championship swimming race was organized by the Montreal Swimming Club in 1889, and was won by the American, W. D. Johnson, of the Manhattan Athletic Club. Johnson, who used the trudgen stroke, swam the 100 yards in one minute, 14 seconds.[183] The Canadian champion-

---

179 Le Nouveau Monde, Montreal, June 28, 1880, et.passim.

180 The Globe, Toronto, August 23, 1886.(It was inferred in this issue, that these races had been organized by an unnamed citizen in previous years.)

181 Ibid., September 15, 1884.

182 The Daily Colonist, Victoria, May 24, 1888.

183 Chris. H. Goulden, The Swimmer, July, 1931, cited in Davidson, op. cit., p. 86.

ship for 1890 was decided over a distance of 1000 yards and the winner was George Hyslop of Toronto, who defeated C. E. Benedict, of Montreal, the holder of the American amateur record of 16 minutes, 17.5 seconds.[184] Benedict reversed the decision in 1891 when he defeated Hyslop at the Island Amateur Aquatic Association races at Hanlan's Point in Toronto.[185]

The Island Amateur Athletic Association was formed in 1888, with the aim of organizing annual meets on the Island at Toronto to include swimming, canoeing, rowing and novelty events. This annual meet was the main source of competition for Toronto swimmers between 1888 and 1893,[186] and its activities continued until after the turn of the century.

A. L. Cochrane, appointed the Honorary Representative of the Royal Life Saving Society in Canada before leaving England in 1894, became the swimming and life-saving instructor at Upper Canada College in 1895,[187] and also spent considerable time demonstrating life-saving methods and teaching swimming with the Toronto Swimming Club during the last few years of the century.[188]

---

184 The Globe, Toronto, August 25,1890.

185 Davidson, op. cit., p. 86.

186 The Globe, Toronto, August 21,1893.

187 Howell and Howell, op.cit., p.114.

188 The Globe, Toronto, August 3, 1896 and August 20,1900.

In 1898, the first official Canadian Swimming Championships were held at Ottawa,[189] where American swimmers, led by Paul Newman, won every event. One week later, Newman travelled to Toronto for the Toronto Swimming Club's championship meet, where he won the open 100 yards in one minute 15 seconds and the 50 yards backstroke in 41.4 seconds. A. Firth, of the Toronto Swimming Club, won the 50 yards freestyle in 39 seconds.[190]

The Canadian Swimming Championships were again held at Ottawa in 1899 and 1900. On both occasions the majority of events were won by competitors from the United States.[191]

Regular, competitive swimming organized by clubs was limited to two centres in the nineteenth century. It was not until the twentieth century that clubs were formed in centres outside Toronto and Montreal, after the improvements in speed swimming techniques were introduced to Canada by Australian and English swimmers.

Water Polo

Several references to water polo matches were made in Montreal, Toronto and Victoria newspapers during the mid-eighties. However,it was not until 1887, at Montreal, that the game developed into a sport, when the Montreal

---

189 Ibid., August 1, 1898.

190 Ibid., August 8, 1898.

191 Ibid., July 28, 1900.

Swimming Club, organized a tournament. Quebec City sent a team, the Ste. Anne de Beloeil, to this tournament, but it was defeated by the Montreal Club, 2 goals to 1, in the final match.[192] The Montreal team was : J. Barlow, J. Allan, C. E. Benedict, G. C. Jackson, H. B. Carter, H. Fisher, T. C. Smith, and C. McClatchie.[193]

In 1891, the Laurentian Swimming Bath was built in Montreal. This was an indoor pool, 80 feet by 34 feet, with a gallery for spectators,[194] and with this facility the sport in Montreal developed rapidly. A league was organized in that year, with the following teams: Grand Trunk Boating Club, Montreal Aquatic Polo Club, Otters (Montreal Amateur Athletic Association), and the Laurentians.[195]

The league continued for five years, with the Grand Trunk Boating club team winning the competition each year. This team travelled to New York for the American championships in the mid-nineties but competed under difficulties when they had to use American rules.[196]

Competitive water polo in Toronto did not begin until 1898, when a number of teams competed for the Pellatt Cup. Matches were played every Friday night at the Toronto Athletic Club's indoor pool as part of the club's weekly

---

192 The Globe, Toronto, August 15, 1887.

193 Davidson, op.cit., p. 92.

194 Ibid.

195 Ibid.

196 Ibid.

entertainment for members.[197] The teams included the Toronto Swimming Club, The Toronto Athletic Club and the Toronto Canoe Club.

In 1899, the Toronto Swimming Club water polo team competed at the tournament held at the St. Louis Exposition, but, like the Montreal team several years before, had difficulty with the American rules.[198]

Yachting

Yachting was a well established sport in Canada at the beginning of this period.[199] The Halifax Yacht Club had established yachting as an exclusive, upper-class sport as early as 1837,[200] and by 1868 the sport had been established in the St. Lawrence and along the shores of Lake Ontario. Ontario's many lakeside cities, with an abundance of relative-

---

197 The Globe, Toronto, February 7, 1898.

198 Ibid., October 2, 1899.

199 Shortly afterwards this club became the Royal Halifax Yacht Club. Some secondary sources claim that it then became the Royal Nova Scotia Yacht Squadron in 1876 (Howell and Howell, op. cit., p. 48). Roxborough in, One Hundred-Not Out, p. 59, claims that the club was founded as the Royal Nova Scotia Yacht Squadron. However, Phyllis Blakeley, Glimpses of Halifax from 1867-1900, Halifax:Public Archives of Nova Scotia, 1949, p. 159, cites primary sources which indicate that the Nova Scotia Yacht Squadron was formed as a separate club in 1876, obtaining permission to use the title"Royal" in 1879(The Globe, Toronto, July 2, 1879). The Royal Halifax Yacht Club existed until 1898, when it amalgamated with the more prosperous Royal Nova Scotia Yacht Squadron.

200 John Quinpool, First Things in Acadia, Halifax: First Things Publishers, 1936, p. 71.

ly wealthy people, had given that province an opportunity to move far ahead of the other provinces in the number and quality of yachts and yacht clubs.

The numerous yacht clubs dotting the shores of Lake Ontario, together with their proximity to a growing number of United States clubs, facilitated the organization of competitive yachting. This frequent and regular competition resulted in continuous improvements in the design of yachts and the prowess of the yachtsmen. So it was that, due to the relatively ideal conditions for the developing of yachting, Ontario, and Toronto in particular, assumed leadership in this sport throughout the period.

The Prince of Wales, during his visit to Canada in 1860, did much to stimulate yachting when he presented both the Royal Canadian Yacht Club, Toronto, and the Royal Halifax Yacht Club with handsome cups for annual competition. Competition for this cup at Halifax, during this period, was limited because of the isolated position of that club, and there the cup was virtually an intra-club affair. At Toronto, however, the open regatta for the cup brought entries from many parts of Ontario, as the original Prince of Wales regatta, of 1860,had done.

During the year of 1868, the press reported yacht regattas from many parts of Canada,including Halifax, Quebec, Montreal, Prescott, Niagara, Kingston and Hamilton. The tonnage system of measurement was being used at that time, and throughout the seventies. Three classes of yachts were

catered for at most regattas. These classes were as follows:

1st Class : All standing-keel and centre-board yachts over ten tons.

2nd Class : All centre-board and slip-heel yachts under ten tons and over 21 feet keel.

3rd Class : All of 21 feet keel and under.[201]

At Halifax, during the seventies, and for most of this period, the main type of yacht being used was the deep-draught standing keel, characteristic of the English cutter. However, at the major centre of Canadian yachting, Lake Ontario, the seventies and eighties were prolific years for the centre-board yachts, both large and small. Some of these "skimming-craft" had remarkable dimensions when compared to the deep-draught yachts of today. Yachts with a length of over 40 feet and a 12 feet beam had a draught of only 2 feet. Despite several fatal disasters early in the 1870's with centre-board yachts, the centre-board remained popular with lake yachtsmen for many years, and was only gradually displaced by the deep-draught, standing keel type. Development of the latter into the uncomfortable plank-on-edge type did much to keep the centre-boarder popular. When this extreme was modified and the keel model became more roomy and buoyant, the centre-boarder, with its lack of stability and poor bad-weather qualities, was relegated to the smooth waters of small inland lakes.

---

201 The Globe, Toronto, August 25, 1875.

The first international yacht race between Canadian and American yachts was staged in 1874 when the Annie Cuthbert, from the Hamilton Yacht Club, defeated Cora, of the Chicago Yacht Club, to become the first holder of an international challenge cup, called at that time the Goodwin Cup.[202] This was later competed for five times between 1882 and 1900, as the Fisher Cup.[203]

When the Oriole won the Prince of Wales Cup in 1874, much more than yachting was to be affected. Of this 95 ton schooner, Snider says:

> No name has ever meant more in freshwater yachting than that of the Oriole. No name has ever become so much a part of community life. We have Oriole road in the city of Toronto. And there have been Oriole clubs in various branches of sports. There has been an Oriole in the fleet of the Royal Canadian Yacht Club for more than fifty years.[204]

Canadian yachtsmen made an unsuccessful bid for the America's Cup in 1876, with the Countess of Dufferin, built by Alexander Cuthbert of Cobourg, in the spring of that year. The Countess of Dufferin, with a waterline length of over

---

202 Ibid., August 12, 1874.

203 C. H. J. Snider, Annals of the Royal Canadian Yacht Club, 1852-1937., Toronto: Rous and Mann Limited, 1937, pp. 64, 312-314. Snider, in explaining the reason for the change in names, neglects the fact that the Goodwin Cup was originally presented by Queen Victoria, as a prize to the New York Yacht Sylvia, at Cowes in 1868. The cup was presented to the Detroit Yacht Club by the owners of the Sylvia in 1874 for open competition as a challenge cup (The Globe, Toronto, August 12, 1874.)

204 Snider, op. cit., p. 49.

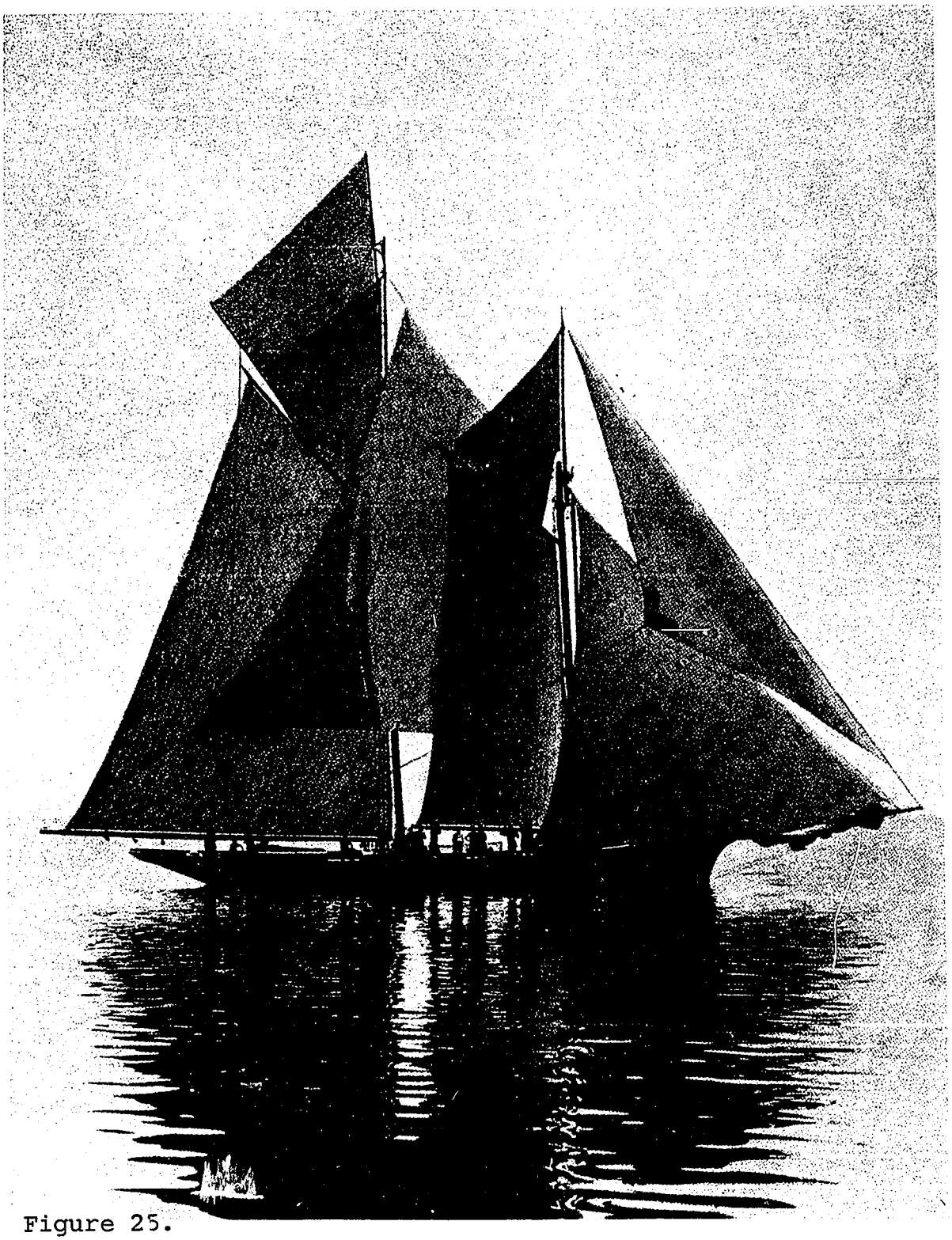

Figure 25.

Oriole II WITH ALL THE FLYING KITES OF HER TIME AND A 50-FOOT SPINNAKER BOOM, THE LONGEST IN THE LAKES.

one hundred feet, with a twenty-three and half foot beam, and a draught of only seven feet, three inches, was a good example of centre-board yacht dimensions.

The Marquis of Lorne succeeded the Earl of Dufferin as the commodore of the Royal Nova Scotia Yacht Squadron in 1879.[205] Later that year, the Royal Navy granted the Squadron permission to fly the Blue Ensign.[206] Some indication of the high class of society pursuing this sport, at that time, is given by the afore-mentioned honours received by a yacht club.

A move away from the unstable centre-boarders gained impetus by 1882. This was initiated when the Verve I was imported from Clyde to Toronto. This yacht was approximately 38 feet long at the waterline with a 7 feet 6 inches beam, and was 6 feet deep in the hold. Likened to a needle by The Globe,[207] Verve I met with considerable success, despite poor manoeuverability and discomfort for her crew. A more sensible corrective to the centre-board type was the cutter Aileen, built in Toronto to a design which preserved many of the English cutters' features without some of the extremes. This yacht was the first of many Canadian-built deep keel yachts which gradually replaced the long popular centre-boarder. The Aileen drew more than 10 feet of water for her

---

205 The Globe, Toronto, January 3, 1879.

206 Ibid., July 2, 1879. Howell and Howell, op. cit., p.48, abd Roxborough, One Hundred-Not Out, p. 59, claim that this permit was granted in 1862.

207 Ibid., August 16, 1883.

55 feet of waterline length, a contrast to the shallow draught centre-boarders, and was the first Canadian yacht with outside ballast.[208]

The first attempt to establish uniformity of rules for yacht racing occurred in 1884 when the Lake Yacht Racing Association was formed, with headquarters at Toronto.[209] This was probably the first such association formed in North America. Charter members were: Toronto, Royal Canadian, Oswego (U. S.) and Bay of Quinte Yacht Clubs.

The constitution defined the object of the association thus:

> The object of the Association shall be to encourage yacht building and yacht racing and to enforce uniform rules for the government of all races in which the yachts of two or more clubs take part.[210]

One of the first acts of this association was to adopt the "Seawanhaka Rule" for racing classification of yachts. This was an Irish system implemented by the Seawanhaka Corinthian Yacht Club of Long Island Sound in 1882. It added the square root of the sail area to the waterline

---

208 Snider, op. cit., p. 76.

209 The Globe, Toronto, May 1, 1884.

210 L. F. Grant, History of the Lake Yacht Racing Association, 1884-1962. Don Mills Ontario: Lake Yacht Racing Association, 1962, p. 3.

length, and divided the sum by two.[211]

The Lake Yacht Racing Assocaiton did more than attempt to standardize measurements, as it promoted and controlled a seasonal circuit of regattas on Lake Ontario. Early regattas were of the port-to-port type, that is, the yachts rendezvoused at one port, raced to another, where a one or two day regatta would be held, and then raced to another. Sometimes a "circuit" type of regatta was organized, and in this case the fleet raced again, and so on. In 1888, for instance, the fleet raced at Kingston, Belleville, Oswego, Rochester, Hamilton and Toronto, the whole regatta lasting from July 13 to the 31st.[212]

Yacht racing was booming in Canada by the late eighties. In Toronto, in 1887, a third club, the Queen City Yacht Club, was formed.[213] In that year, the Royal Nova Scotia Yacht Squadron was celebrating the Jubilee Year of Halifax with a regatta in which both American and Canadian yachts were competing.[214] Larger than usual regattas were being held at Montreal and Quebec.[215]

Small boat sailing was increasing in popularity by

---

[211] The Globe, Toronto, May 11, 1885.

[212] Grant, op. cit., p.6.

[213] The Globe, Toronto, April 10, 1887.

[214] Ibid., July 14, 1887.

[215] Ibid., September 19,1887.

the late eighties, particularly in Toronto. This had been stimulated by the formation of the Toronto Sailing-Skiff Club in 1885, which conducted regular Saturday afternoon races. Snider described the type of skiff used:

> The popular small boat of the 1880's was a double-ended skiff, completely open or with a very large cockpit, and in both model and rig decidedly 'unwholesome' judged by modern standards. Skiffs no longer than 16 feet over all, and a 4 feet beam, would be rigged as schooners, with flying topsails and a tremendous sail area. . . .[216]

Although sailing in British Columbia had been practised as a pastime for many years, the beginnings of yachting as a sport were evident by 1888 when Superintendent Roycraft, of Victoria, donated a trophy for competition between yachts of a stipulated waterline length.[217] The following year Roycraft organized a yacht race for craft under 18 feet waterline length in Victoria harbour.[218] Shortly after this, the first yacht race between yachts from both Victoria and Vancouver was organized in Vancouver harbour.[219]

However, the yachting activities in the far west and those of the pioneer club at Halifax were of a small scale compared with Lake Ontario's developments. The Royal Canadian Yacht Club had six hundred and forty-six members

---

216 Snider, op. cit., p. 94.

217 Daily Colonist, Victoria, May 24, 1888.

218 Ibid., May 24, 1889.

219 Ibid., July 1, 1889.

and fifty-four yachts in its fleet by 1890.[220]

Skiff-sailing continued to develop rapidly in the nineties. By 1893 there were three sailing-skiff clubs in Toronto and most yacht clubs had built fleets of these popular craft. In the summer of that year the Lake Sailing Skiff Association was formed,[221] and by 1895 most of the press space given to yachting described sailing-skiff races, mainly of the 16 and 18 feet class.

In 1895, the Seawanhaka Corinthian Yacht Club in New York offered a trophy for international competition by small sailing boats. For many years it was considered a junior America's Cup. The first race in 1895 was won easily by the United States. A Canadian challenge for the next year was accepted with confidence, but, taking no chances, some fourteen boats were built by the best American designers, from which to select a defender.[222]

The Canadian challenger, Glencairn, designed by George H. Duggan, with the collaboration of George P. Sherwood, both on the engineering staff of the Dominion Bridge Company in Montreal, marked a new era in boat design. Brown described this type of craft as follows:

> The boats had an easily driven form which inclined at the average sailing angle of fifteen to twenty degrees. This gave the advantage of a longer water

---

[220] The Globe, Toronto, April 28, 1890.

[221] Ibid., October, 1893.

[222] Snider, op.cit., p. 119.

> line when inclinded than when upright. Every feature of these boats was new, from the extremely light construction, adopted from Canadian canoes, to the specially designed blocks and fittings.[223]

Glencairn, skippered by Duggan, defeated the American defender very easily in 1896. Duggan defended the cup successfully in 1897 with Glencairn II.[224]

An international yacht race was staged at Toledo, in 1896, resulting in the Royal Canadian Yacht Club cutter Canada winning a magnificent cup which afterwards was given her name. Canada, skippered by Aemilius Jarvis, defeated the Chicago cutter Vencedor in two straight heats. The next challenge for the Canada Cup was defended by the Royal Canadian Yacht Club sloop Beaver in 1899. The Canadian yacht was skippered by Aemilius Jarvis and was defeated by the Sloop Genesee of Rochester.[225]

J. Wilton Morse, a Canadian small sailing-boat enthusiast, designed the first clinker-built sailing dinghy in 1898. This type of craft was the forebear of the 12, 14, 16, and 18 feet dinghy which was soon owned and sailed by

---

223 J. J. Brown, Ideas in Exile, A History of Canadian Invention, Toronto:McClelland and Stewart, 1967, p.167.

224 Snider, op. cit., p. 120. In 1899, Duggan produced another radical departure from the orthodox with the design of the Dominion which was a double-hulled craft similar to the modern catamaran. (Brown, op. cit.,p. 167.)

225 Snider, op. cit., p. 275.

Figure 26.

Canada (STARBOARD TACK) *Vencedor* (PORT) AND THE CREW WHO FIRST WON THE CUP THAT BEARS *Canada's* NAME. STANDING ROW: J. H. FEARNSIDE, GERALD BOULTON, SIDNEY SMALL; SEATED, WM. MORAN, ÆMILIUS JARVIS, W. S. CLOUSTON; LOWER ROW, EDWARD BAYLEY, K.C., HERBERT PARSONS.

226

the hundreds all over Canada.

By the turn of the century yachting in Canada was a sport no longer enjoyed only by those wealthy enough to possess a large, expensive yacht. The middle class had entered the ranks of the previously exclusive yacht clubs. Hundreds of relatively inexpensive skiffs were being sailed competitively wherever there were large urban centres and suitable expanses of water.

Summary

Rowing and yachting were well established sports at the beginning of this period due to English influences and the ideal physical environment available.

Canada achieved considerable international recognition, as a successful sporting nation, through the prowess of her oarsmen. Beginning with the "Paris"crew, then George Brown, Edward Hanlan, William O'Connor, Joseph Wright and Jacob Gaudaur, Canada was provided with a continuous supply of sports "heroes" for the newspapers and public to laud and aspiring young oarsmen to emulate. Hanlan's successes, together with the organization of many amateur rowing clubs in the late seventies and early eighties, made rowing a very popular sport during the last two decades of the century.

Yachting developed considerably during these thirty-three years but remained essentially an upper-class recreation,

---

226 Ibid., p. 124.

although the advent of small-boat sailing in the nineties increased the popularity of this sport. Canadian yachtsmen established considerable respectability in international competition during the last decade of the period.

Canoeing, as a sport, did not become widely popular until the late nineties. This was a surprising fact because of the early use of canoes by European settlers and the Indian heritage of competitive canoeing.

Water-polo clubs were limited to the three main urban centres of Montreal, Toronto, and Quebec where large athletic clubs provided suitable indoor pools for competition matches. Contests between Canadian and United States teams in the nineties, provided what appear to be the earliest instances of international water-polo competition.

The Toronto Swimming club (1875) and its counterpart at Montreal (1876), were two of the first clubs formed on the North American continent, but lack of suitable facilities limited their activities. Competitive speed-swimming did not become a popular sport until after the turn of the century.

CHAPTER VI

EQUESTRIAN SPORTS

The equestrian sports reviewed are horse-racing, ice-trotting and polo. Fox-hunting was also an equestrian activity practised during the nineteenth century, but it involved very limited numbers of the affluent members of society and was more of a social outing than a complete sport. However, during the seventies the members of hunt clubs were particularly active in the promotion of horse-racing, replacing the garrison officers who had previously provided the organizing nucleus for the development of the sport.

Horse-racing, on the turf in Canada, owed much to the English traditions, but considerable credit for the development of ice-trotting must be attributed to Canadians who made this sport a very popular and well organized activity during winter seasons.

Horse-racing

Horse-racing was well established in most of eastern Canada and in Victoria, British Columbia by 1868, but facilities available in those days, for both horses and spectators, certainly would not be tolerated today. However, the enthusiasm for the sport was as strong, if not stronger, than it is today, if measured by the number of meetings held every year across Canada from 1868 to 1900.

The sport of horse-racing owes much to developments

in England during the nineteenth century. The centres of early development of the sport in Canada naturally tended to be those in which English settlers were either predominant in numbers or established as an influential middle or upper-class group. Montreal, Toronto and Halifax were well qualified, in these respects, to be prominent horse-racing cities, and most of Ontario possessed criteria for the rapid establishment and development of the sport.

During the late sixties and early seventies the development of the sport reached a moderate level of sophistication in the cities where the garrison officers and hunt club members were responsible for organizing regular meetings on prepared grass tracks. In rural areas, during the early part of the period, race meetings were usually held on celebration days, especially on Queen's Birthday and Dominion Day and often as part of the local district fair or exhibition.

Horse-racing in Toronto was well established by 1868. Three main agencies, the Toronto Turf Club, Thirteenth Hussars and the Toronto Hunt Club sponsored the sport using the Newmarket course and later the Carlton course. These organizations usually held two meetings each year, in spring and again in the fall, and as many as five thousand people would attend any one of these meetings. The typical scene, in 1869, at one of these meetings was described in The Globe:

> Our reporter took the train at the Union Station, and the train took him to a spot about five miles west of the city, where, in company with scores of others, he

> scrambled over a board fence, charged through a potato patch, mounted a hill and beheld the race course with its grand, ladies' stand, judges' stand, dust and elaborate confusion. [1]

There were very few well prepared racetracks in Canada in the sixties, even in Toronto and Montreal. In smaller towns race meetings were usually held on a straight stretch of the public road. The main street of New Westminster, British Columbia, was used as the racetrack until the early eighties.

The growth of the sport by 1868, in the cities, where meetings were organized regularly and large crowds attended, was accompanied by frequent discussions of the moral issues of horse-racing. The editor of The Globe indicated his attitude to the sport when he wrote:

> Horse racing has become a sort of institution, and in the estimation of many is altogether beyond criticism . . . It is all very well to say that with the great mass of people the race-course is merely a place for a pleasant holiday-making. That won't stand examination at all - without the excitement of betting it would not last five years, and respectable, non-betting men who attend the course lend their influence to support and render respectable a system which is producing more fraud, falsehood, pilfering and misery than any other popular, quasi-respectable amusement or occupation which could be mentioned. [2]

In spite of this strong feeling against the sport by its editor, The Globe continued to give considerable space to pre-meeting comments as well as the results of all race

---

[1] The Globe, Toronto, June 26, 1869.

[2] Ibid., June 19, 1868.

meetings. Whenever a race meeting was held, in any town or city, prime place in the sports section was given over to horse-racing news.

The Ontario Queen's Plate, first won in 1860 by James White's Don Juan at Carlton track in Toronto,[3] was the feature race of the year in Ontario. In 1868 the Plate was run at the Newmarket course in Toronto and the winner was Nettie.[4]

A large number of towns and cities in Ontario were given the opportunity to provide the venue for the Queen's Plate until 1883, when it became the task of the Ontario Jockey Club to stage the race at its Woodbine track every year.[5]

In British Columbia, race meetings in the sixties and seventies were organized on celebration days at many centres. Victoria was the leading centre with a primitive track, by present day standards, at Beacon Hill. The influence of the garrison and visiting Royal Navy personnel was seen in the programme published for the Queen's Birthday meeting for 1870:

1. Trial Stakes - for Hacks- One mile
2. The Queen's Plate - $220 added to $50 sweepstakes- Two miles.
3. Hurdle - Two miles
4. Navy Hurdle - One mile - Ridden by officers of the Navy
5. Navy Purse - One mile - Ridden by officers of the Navy

---

[3] Ibid., May 25, 1889. [4] Ibid. [5] Ibid.

6. Blue Jacket Plate - One mile - Ridden by seamen and marines of H. M. Navy
7. The Scurvy Stakes - One mile.[6]

At New Westminster, in the seventies and eighties, horse-racing was usually limited to a Dominion Day meeting held on the main street of the city. A typical programme in those days was as follows:

1. 500 yards - best two of three heats.
2. 500 yards - single dash
3. Scrub race
4. Indian Pony race - for ponies owned and ridden by Indians.[7]

In September that year an additional meeting was held, with similar events. The Mainland Guardian reported the results of the meet the following day:

> The first race was between:
> Frank Saunders' bay horse Billy Nutts, 1st. J. Hennessy's chestnut horse Golden Warrior, 2nd.
> The heats were well contested, but for some reason, the Victoria horse had the best of it throughout. In the race, Towndsend's mare won. In the scrub race, Dickinson's horse took the prize.
> The city throughout the day, was orderly, and the rarest sight was a drunken man.[8]

In the seventies it became customary to include both trotting and running races on the same programme, sometimes mixed, or sometimes on different days. In 1871, Le Nouveau Monde gave notice of the latter type of meeting:

---

[6] British Colonist, Victoria, April 15, 1870.

[7] Mainland Guardian, New Westminster, July 3, 1878.

[8] Ibid., July 3, and September 11, 1878. Towndsend mentioned by the newspaper was an Ashcroft horse-racing enthusiast, who often brought horses to New Westminster, presumably by boat or barge. Ashcroft was a noted horse-racing and hunt town in inland British Columbia throughout the period.

Courses - Le 5 et le 6 Septembre.
Courses a Longueuil pour chevaux trotteurs et coureurs de la Puissance du Canada.
Premier jour - Chevaux trotteurs,
Second jour - Chevaux coureurs.
Bourses - $600.[9]

In 1871 the Barrie Riding and Driving Park Association was formed.[10] This Association, which promoted both galloping and trotting events, was one of the first such associations to be formed in the seventies and eighties across Canada. In the following year the Association completed a new racetrack making Barrie a leading racing centre throughout the period. In 1873, the inaugural Canadian Derby was staged at Barrie. This race of a mile and a half was won by Dr. Andrew Smith's War Cry, the winner of many races in the early seventies, in 2 minutes, 47½ seconds.[11]

The Toronto Turf Club began to mix trotting and galloping in 1873. The fall meeting programme at Carlton track was as follows:

First Day	1. Hurdle - 2 miles, 8 hurdles 2. Mile Novice - 2 heats 3. Mile Open - 2 heats 4. Mile Trot - Best 3 of 5 heats.
Second Day	1. Hurdle - 2 miles, 8 hurdles. 2. Mile Open - 2 heats 3. Half Mile - 3 heats 4. Mile Novice - 2 heats.[12]

---

[9] Le Nouveau Monde, Montreal, August 23, 1871.

[10] The Globe, Toronto, July 3, 1873.

[11] Ibid, July 3, 1873.

[12] Ibid., October 27, 1873.

If horses did not receive hard work-outs in training then they certainly had a solid work-out at a meeting. There was usually only twenty minutes rest between heats, and as trotting races often required the running of the full amount of five heats to reach a decision, this meant the the horses sometimes trotted five separate miles in less than two hours. Dodds reports seeing a half mile running race at Elmira, Ontario, in 1880, which required eleven heats before one horse managed to win three heats. The summary of placings in each heat of the first three of the eight starters was as follows:

Paladin	5	3	1	6	1	3	3	3	*	1	
Mischief.	2	6	3	5	3	4	4	1	1	*	3
John Logan.	6	2	6	1	5	2	1	4	2	*	2[13]

E.King Dodds claimed to be the main force behind the revival of horse-racing in Toronto in the early seventies, after a lapse caused by the departure of the garrison officers, who had promoted the sport for many years prior to 1872.[14] A list of officials at a meeting at the Carlton track in Toronto, organized by Dodds in 1874, gives an indication of the high class of society which was involved with the sport:

> Sir Cassimir Gzowski, the Hon. D. L. McPherson (afterwards Sir David), Mr. Hector Cameron, Captain Elves, The Hon. C. L. Douglas, Dr. Andrew Smith, Angus Morrison,

---

[13] E. King Dodds, Canadian Turf Recollections and Other Sketches, Toronto: Published by the author, 1909, p.120.

[14] Ibid., p. 52.

M. P., Hon. John Beverley Robinson (afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario), and several others.[15]

Many of these names reappeared regularly in the press as officials or guests at race meetings in Toronto throughout the seventies and eighties.

By 1874, Winnipeg had established horse-racing as a regularly held sport. In that year the most publicized meeting of the year was a two-day event at Fullerton's Pleasure Park. The programme of events included hurdling, running and trotting races. The Free Press gave a comprehensive account of the meeting, and the report, on what appeared to be the main event, was as follows:

> For the Merchant's Purse for three year olds, there was entered Bourke's Pride of the West, Henderson's Billy, Taylor's Touch-Me-Not, Bill Devlin's Barley, Sheriff's Goodenough. Pride of the West took first money. Second money was not awarded because the three-year-old which had second place was a twelve-year-old.[16]

The Manitoba Turf Club was organized in 1875,[17] but after a few years of operation it ceased to exist until 1881 when it was reported by the Free Press that the club "had formed".[18] In 1882 the club completed a new racetrack, Prairie Park, which the Free Press claimed to be "the best on the continent."[19] In 1885 the Manitoba Turf Club was

---

[15] Ibid., p. 54.

[16] Free Press, Winnipeg, August 15, 1875.

[17] Ibid., April 14, 1875.

[18] Ibid., July 1, 1881.

[19] Ibid., July 7, 1882.

holding spring, summer and fall meetings at Prairie Park. The prize money at these meetings was comparable with that offered in the east at major meetings. At the four day summer meeting in 1886, one flat race carried a purse of $600 and the major trotting event was worth $1000.[20]

Brandon began organized racing in 1885, with a two day meeting which included a mixture of flat races and harness trotting, organized by the Brandon Turf Club.[21]

The business opportunities of horse-racing were grasped in both Montreal and Toronto in the early seventies by two individuals who built private racetracks and began to promote weekly meetings. Montreal was probably the first city to have a commercial racetrack, during this period, when in 1873 a local hotel proprietor, L. W. Decker constructed a track and club-house.[22] The following year, in Toronto, Charles Elliot, a local tavern-keeper, constructed a track on Queen Street-West.[23] However, both of these tracks were only half mile circuits, which were extremely difficult to negotiate, and their existence was shortlived.

The mid-seventies were progressive years for the sport,

---

20 Ibid., July 2, 1885. 21 Ibid., September 6, 1885.

22 Dodds, op. cit., p. 49.

23 The Globe, Toronto, August 9 and 26, 1875.

especially in Ontario and Quebec. These were years in which many racing associations were formed, with the purpose of holding at least biennial race meetings. Most of these associations used a title which inferred that they promoted both running and trotting races; for example, The Woodbine Riding and Driving Park Association. This latter organization was formed in 1875 with its own track, Woodbine Park, sited on the Kingston Road, four miles east of Toronto's business centre. Eventually, this association gave rise to the Ontario Jockey Club (O. J. C.) which was formed in 1883.[24] The O. J. C. concerned itself with running races only, while the Woodbine Riding and Driving Park Association became solely interested in trotting events and changed its title to the Woodbine Driving Club.[25] In the following year the O. J. C. held spring, summer and fall meetings and before the turn of the century was recognized as the leading horse-racing organization in Canada.[26]

Halifax was the centre of the sport in the Maritimes. The Halifax Driving Park Club was operating regular meetings by the early eighties and the rules of this organization

---

[24] Ibid., December 25, 1883.

[25] Ibid., Ausust 1, 1887.(However, the newspaper report on this date, infers that the club had been operating as the Woodbine Club for several years.)

[26] Dodds, op. cit., p. 208.

were adopted by similar clubs in St. John, Fredericton, Charlottetown and other towns.[27] Although most of the horse-racing organizations in the Maritimes conducted meets with events for both running and trotting horses, trotting was given greater emphasis. The Maritimes clubs were primarily responsible for the formation of the National Trotting Association in 1889.[28] This was essentially a Maritime organization, based on Halifax, with the prime purpose of ensuring a full season for the owners and trainers of trotters in the Maritimes. The Association arranged a circuit each season embracing all of the principal tracks in New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and Prince Edward Island. The initial circuit, published in 1889, and involving a total of $6,500 in prize money, as a follows:[29]

New Glasgow, N. S.	August 23
Truro, N. S.	August 29-30.
Halifax, N. S.	September 3-4
Moncton, N.B.	September 7
Fredericton N.B.	September 11-12
St. Stephen N. B.	September 18-19
St. John N.B.	September 24-25
Charlottetown, P.E.I.	October 2-3

Trotting was flourishing at Toronto in 1886 when two new syndicates formed clubs. The first was the Queen City Driving Association, with the prominent all-round sportsman

---

[27] Reporter, Fredericton, September 29, 1886.

[28] Ibid., July 13, 1889.

[29] Ibid., July 13, 1889.

and businessman, John F. Scholes, as secretary-manager. This association held regular trotting meetings at Woodbine Park every summer until the end of the century. The Glen Grove Driving Park Club was the second such organization, but after a few regular meetings this club either disbanded or its meetings were not reported in the press.[31]

By the late eighties racing associations were just beginning to co-operate with each other in arranging seasonal circuits. This was found advisable in order to attract owners for the United States as well as keeping Canadian owners at home, rather than follow the attractive circuits operating across the border.[32] Manitoba and the North-West Racing Associations began scheduling a circuit in 1889. The clubs represented were : Manitoba (Winnipeg), Qu'Appelle, Moosomin, Brandon, Carberry and Portage La Prairie.[33]

In Ontario, the Queen's Plate, from 1883 permanently staged by the Ontario Jockey Club at Woodbine Park, drew a record crowd of eight thousand people, while hundreds could not gain admittance to the 1888 meeting.[34]

The Toronto Globe by 1889, gave considerable pre-race coverage before important race meetings. Training gallop details were reported each day and the public was given

---

[31] Ibid., October 5, 1886.
[32] Ibid., August 1,1887.
[33] Ibid., May 25, 1889.
[34] Ibid., May 26, 1888.

considerable advice on possible winners.[35] After the four-day long Queen's Plate meeting of 1889, The Globe listed the winning owners and amounts won during the meeting:

S. Higgins and Co.	$750	P. Gorman and Co.	$350
J. E. Seagram	715	Red Bank Stable	225
W. Hendrie	700	T. D. Phelan	200
Duggan and Matheson	525	G. A. Forbes	150
A. E. Gates	365	F. A. Campbell	100
Wellington Stable	350	Dr. Andrew Smith	50[36]

This was the first indication, in the press, that syndicates and companies were operating business ventures in the sport.

Horse-racing was prospering in Montreal by 1889. The Bel Air course was opened that year by the Bel Air Jockey Club.[37] This course was also used by the Province of Quebec Turf Club for the first time in that year, for running of the Quebec Queen's Plate. Syndicates and companies were also involved in the sport in Quebec by that time.[38]

By the nineties trotting was very popular in the Maritimes. Night trotting was inaugurated in Fredericton under electric lights on August 2, 1892, and The Reporter indicated that other centres in Canada were planning to adopt this procedure.[39]

---

[35] Ibid., April and May issues, 1889.

[36] Ibid., May 27, 1889.

[37] Le Monde, Montreal, July 5, 1889.

[38] Ibid., June 30, 1889.

[39] The Reporter, Fredericton, August 3, 1889.

For many years trotting horses had been harnessed to relatively heavy, high-wheeled sulkies. In 1892, after they had been used in the United States for several months, the first pneumatic-tyred, cycle-wheeled sulkies were imported into Canada.[40] These lighter and more easily handled vehicles gradually replaced the heavy, slower sulkies, and trotting times decreased accordingly.[41]

Starting each race was one of the difficulties encountered by officials and endured by spectators, at race meetings, during the nineteenth century. This was usually accomplished with a flag, after the jockeys managed to arrange their mounts into some semblance of order near the starting line. Delays and uneven starts were common. On May 25, 1896, the Ontario Jockey Club adopted the strand, starting barrier,[42] which had been invented and used in Australia in 1893.[43] This was the first time this starting device had been used in Canada, and it was soon put into use by many of the more prosperous clubs.

Consistent with the business enterprise nature of the sport which developed in the nineties, the O. J. C. employed a salaried staff and moved into permanent offices

---

[40] The Globe, Toronto, August 22, 1892.

[41] Ibid., August 22, 1892.

[42] Ibid., May 25, 1896.

[43] Ibid., December 29, 1894.

[44] Ibid., February 19,1895.

in Toronto in 1895.[44] This was followed by the arrangement, mainly through the efforts of the O. J. C., to schedule a circuit of major meetings at Woodbine, Hamilton, Bel Air and Windsor. This favoured all parties involved in the sport. Prior to this arrangement it was common for many major meetings to be held at the same time, with the result that owners had a very limited choice of meetings. The clubs were also handicapped by the fact that the better classes of horses were spread thinly over a number of major meetings. The public seldom had the opportunity to view the races which matched horses drawn from a wide area of Canada, and the circuit schedule, when implemented, did much to solve the previous difficulties.

On June 15, 1895, the Canadian Jockey club was formed. This was not a Canada-wide organization at that time, but did include those clubs which had developed most during the nineteenth century, namely, O. J. C. (Toronto), Hamilton Jockey Club, Windsor Turf Club, Bel-Air Jockey Club (Montreal), Montreal Hunt Turf Club and the Province of Quebec Turf Club (Montreal).[45] The Canadian Jockey Club was incorporated on November 7, 1895.[46]

During this period, almost every city and town had its prominent owners, trainers, and horses. In the early

---

[44] Ibid., February 19, 1895. [45] Ibid., June 17, 1895.

[46] Ibid., February 10, 1896.

years the garrison officers and hunt club members responsible for the development of horse-racing in the cities would number in the hundreds. The development of the sport in Ontario and Quebec, aided by the industrial and commercial wealth of these areas, resulted in the emergence of a number of very prominent individuals associated with horse-racing in these two provinces.

Joseph E. Seagram, a wealthy distiller and politician, probably did more than any other individual to develop the sport during the nineteenth century. From the mid-eighties he spent lavish sums of money importing quality thoroughbreds from England and the United States. Seagram was the President of the Ontario Jockey Club for many years, and his horses won a great number of major events, including ten successes in the Ontario Queen's Plate.[47]

Andrew Smith was a prominent figure in Ontario horse-racing throughout the period. He was Master of the Toronto Hunt Club from 1883 to 1894 and chairman of the executive committee of the O. J. C. from its inception until after the turn of the century. As an owner he had many successes with such horses as War Cry, Inspiration, Helen Bennett and Lady D'Arcy.[48]

Roddy Pringle, another Toronto turf enthusiast was, according to Dodds, "among the handful of true sportsmen who kept the turf spirit alive in Ontario after the depart-

---

[47] Dodds, op. cit., pp. 136-137. [48] Ibid., pp. 146-147.

ure of the British Troops and the advent of the hard times which followed the American War."[49]

Pringle owned Mignonette, which in 1873 became the first three year-old to win the Queen's Place. In partnership with Andrew Smith, he owned Lady D'Arcy, the holder of the three-quarter mile record of North America for two years during the eighties.[50]

In Quebec, J. P. Dawes was one of the leading owners' in the eighties and nineties. He specialized in producing steeplechase winners in Quebec, and also had many successes in the United States.[51]

In British Columbia, when the sport became well-organized in the nineties, Irving Wheatcroft was a prominent owner and administrator of the sport.[52]

The trainer who received most publicity in the press during the eighties and nineties, was Charles Boyle of Woodstock. Boyle began training horses as early as 1870 and was still achieving success as the head trainer for the large Seagram stable in 1900.[53]

By 1900 horse racing, both flat, steeplechase and

---

[49] Ibid., p. 165.

[50] Ibid., p. 166.

[51] Ibid., p. 189.

[52] Ibid., p. 188.

[53] William Perkins Bull, From Rattlesnake Hunt to Hockey, Toronto: George J. McLeod, 1934, p. 382.

harness trotting, was fast becoming a city sport except in more recently settled areas of the west. In these newer rural areas the sport was still a popular feature of fairs and celebration days and improvisation of tracks and facilities was more usual than not. In the older, more populous areas racing combines were beginning to monopolize the sport. Gentlemen riders and drivers had given way to professional jockeys and trotting drivers who toured the racing circuits each season. Rather than a sport, horse-racing by 1900 had been changed to a business investment for some and a means of livelihood for others.

Ice-Trotting

Ice-trotting was a very popular sport in Canada, particularly in Ontario, throughout this period. During the seventies and eighties there was scarcely a town in Ontario which did not have at least one ice-trotting meeting during each winter season. These meetings were also popular in Quebec, but in that province such events were usually restricted to the larger centres.

Ice-trotting meets presented a welcome diversion in the relatively dull winters and crowds were therefore large. Frequently, tavern-keepers were men with sporting tendencies, who often influenced the selection of the courses and established finishing posts as close to their booths as could conveniently be arranged.

Press reports on ice-trotting meetings, especially

during the sixties and seventies, were as colourful as descriptions of sporting events can be. The Globe published the following report as a front page feature in 1868:

> Trotting races on the ice in front of the city were at one time in the history of Toronto a much more common source of winter amusement to its citizens than at present . .. The spectacle offered on Saturday was to many in consequence, a novelty, while to others it served as a remembrance of sport gone by, and these, coupled with the additional fact that some good racing was expected, served to bring as large a crowd together as ever gathered together on a similar occasion in Toronto. . . True the ice was cold - what ice is not! but to those affected by its influence, the booths formed a resort where an antidote was supposed to exist. . .
>
> The race course was from a point about 200 yards from the foot of York Street to another a mile distant in a straight line, and along this, on both sides, an immense concourse, estimated at about ten thousand persons, had assembled to witness the sport. During the two hours from one to three o'clock, the difference between the time the races were to begin and the time they actually did commence, the crowd found a variety of modes of occupying the spare moments . . . but later in the day whisky -drinking superseded all other amusements with many, and several disgraceful rows occurred . . . and the parties managing the races proved their complete incapacity of the task by allowing two hours to intervene after the announced hour before any start was made, and afterwards by unnecessary delays between the heats. The consequence was that only one race was finished.[54]

Not all ice-trotting meets were as poorly organized as this, but many were as colourful. Later, Toronto meets were usually held at Ashbridge's Bay.

In the seventies, a regular circuit of annual ice-trotting meetings in Ontario and Quebec, each lasting two or three days, became part of the winter sports scene. By 1875, the straight mile had given way to a horse-shoe

---

[54] The Globe, Toronto, February 17, 1868.

shaped track scraped clear of snow by horse-drawn scrapers.

Belleville became a prominent ice-trotting venue in the late seventies. The results of one of these meetings together with another colourful description of the event, occupied much of the front page of The Globe. It was stated that the spectators came from Belleville itself, Picton, Cobourg, Port Hope, Brighton, Trenton, Napanee and other neighbouring towns and rural districts. The description continued:

> A track had been carefully scraped on the ice of the Bay of Quinte, just south of the central portion of the city, instead of the oblong of the ordinary race - course, this one has been made in the shape of a boy's paper kite, the judges' stand being just at the acute angle where the straight sides would meet, and where the tail is fastened on . . . of course all grades of Belleville society were represented . . .
>
> The judges' stand consisted of some rough boards thrown over a scaffolding that was closed in with other rough boards, and in the enclosure there appeared to be an inexhaustable supply of wet groceries and cigars . . . .[56]

The annual Ottawa meeting, by the eighties, was recognized as the richest and best organized ice-trotting meet in Canada. This meet was of four days' duration and races carried up to four-thousand dollars in prize money.

By 1885, well organized Winter Trotting Clubs were established in many cities. Some of these clubs leased local race-tracks, packed the snow hard, and provided warmth for the grandstand spectators.

---

[56] Ibid., January 7, 1879.

In Quebec the prominent meet was that held annually on the ice opposite Jacques Cartier Square in Montreal. This was usually a three of four-day meeting, and by 1894 the organizers provided a two-hundred and fifty dollar purse for each race, except the Free for All on the last day, which divided five hundred dollars amongst the place-getters.[57]

Throughout the period all ice-trotting races were run over a one mile course, and to be adjudged winner of a race, a trotter was required to win three heats. Sometimes six heats were run before the winner emerged. Times were not fast, better trotters averaging two-minutes,thirty seconds for a mile. This was probably due to the fact that relatively heavy trotting sleighs were used prior to 1894. In that year the pneumatic-tyred sulky was used in ice-trotting for the first time.[58]

Hamilton claimed the first officially recognized ice-trotting records in 1895, that of two minutes and twenty-two seconds by C. F. Smith's gelding Sheriff.[59] The usual ice-trotting track was a roughly measured mile, but the Hamilton meet was held on the flooded Hamilton Jockey Club track, which had previously been surveyed.

---

[57] Ibid., February 5, 1894.

[58] Ibid., February 18, 1895.

[59] Ibid.

In 1899 the Ottawa Winter Trotting club went out of existence after over twenty years of successful trotting organization. However, in January, 1900, a new club, Central Canada Trotting Club, was formed and proceeded to hold successful meetings at Ottawa.[60]

By the turn of the century, many of the smaller ice-trotting meetings were not longer being held. Their place had been taken by a circuit of regular meetings organized by more business-like clubs established in the cities.

Polo

The Halifax Polo Club was organized in 1878.[61] This is almost certainly the first club formed in Canada, preceding others by at least ten years. A large field on the Quinpool Road was used for regular games between club members, most of whom were garrison officers, during the summer of 1878. However, interest in the sport waned and the club ceased to be active for many years, but in 1889, polo regained its popularity among the garrison officers and their civilian friends, and the Halifax Polo Club was re-organized.[62]

---

[60] Ibid., January 8, 1900.

[61] Phyllis Blakely, Glimpses of Halifax from 1867-1900, Halifax: Public Archives of Nova Scotia, 1949, p. 151.

[62] Ibid.

> Each Tuesday and Friday at 4 p.m. during the summer the club played a polo match. The citizens of Halifax soon discovered that polo was a fast and dangerous game, and assembled to watch the exciting contests. The bright costumes of the riders and the ponies dashing across the field at full speed . . . made an attractive sight . . . One of the best players was Captain Jenkins who seldom missed an attempt to strike the ball even when his handsome grey pony was going at full speed.[63]

One of the first references to polo in Ontario, appeared in 1884, when a notice in The Globe stated: The Victoria Polo Club desires to challenge the Toronto Polo Club to a contest between picked sevens at the Roller Skating Rink."[64] In the following year The Globe advertised the annual meeting of the Adelaide Polo Club at the Toronto Roller Skating Rink.[65] However, although results of these "polo" matches were not published in the press, nor the game described, it is almost certain that the game played was not polo in the strict sense of the term, involving the use of horses,[66] but a modification of the game using roller skates as the means of locomotion.

Outside of Halifax, one of the earliest references to polo, played in the traditional manner, appeared in the Daily Colonist, Victoria, B. C., in 1889. During the fall and early winter of that year matches were played almost

---

[63] Ibid., pp. 151-152.

[64] The Globe, Toronto, December 1, 1884.

[65] Ibid., November 16, 1885.

[66] The Toronto roller skating rink in 1884 was too small to allow any free movement of fourteen horses.

weekly, at Beacon Hill in Victoria, between teams of garrison officers and visiting English naval officers.[67] Occasional matches on Beacon Hill were reported throughout the nineties.[68] The Victoria Polo Club was organized in 1892. On August 27, of that year, the club played a match against the Calgary Polo Club at the Victoria gymkhana.[69] This was the only inter-provincial polo match reported during the nineteenth century.

Polo was probably being played prior to 1890 in Alberta, as by 1890 polo matches were reported in the newspapers of Calgary, Pincher Creek and Fort Macleod.[70] The first club was organized in July, 1891 at Fort Macleod, with most of the initiative coming from the members of the North West Mounted Police stationed in the town.[71] In September of that year the Fort Macleod team played another from Pincher Creek, and won 4 goals to 2. The match was played with four men on each team, over four, fifteen minute quarters. The four Fort Macleod players were Messrs: Baker, Heap, Pinhorne and Springett.[72]

Inter-club competition expanded in 1892 when Calgary

---

67 Daily Colonist, Victoria, November 15, 1889. et. passim.

68 Ibid., July 10, 1892.

69 Ibid., August 30, 1892.

70 John E. Reid, "Sports and Games in Alberta, Before 1900," Unpublished M. A. Thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, p. 40.

71 Macleod Gazette, July 30, 1891.

72 Ibid., September 10, 1891.

and High River formed teams.[73] The Fort Macleod club organized a polo tournament which was held in that town during race week, in June, 1892. Colonel Macleod, of the North West Mounted Police, donated a cup for competition at the tournament,[74] which was fittingly won by the Fort Macleod team

By 1894, four polo tournaments were being held in Alberta; at Fort Macleod, Calgary, Pincher Creek and Beaver Creek.[75]

The Southern Alberta Polo Association was formed in 1897 after a meeting at Pincher Creek. Dr. Meed of Pincher Creek was elected foundation president.[76]

By the turn of the century teams from High River, Fort Macleod, Pincher Creek, Calgary ("Freebooters"), and Livingstone were playing in frequent challenge matches and competing at annual tournaments.[77]

Polo was introduced into eastern Canada in late nineties by Major Francois Louis Lessard of Toronto,[78] but there

---

[73] Ibid., June 3, 1892.

[74] Ibid.

[75] Calgary Herald, October 12, 1899.

[76] Macleod Gazette, July 9, 1897.

[77] Calgary Herald, May 11, 1899, et. passim.

[78] Bull, op. cit., p. 313.

were no competition matches until 1902, when the Toronto Hunt Club polo team defeated the Canadian Hunt Club polo team, 10 goals to 2, at Toronto, in 1902.[79]

Summary

During the second half of the nineteenth century, horse-racing and ice-trotting developed rapidly in the main urban centres of Canada, from occasional "picnic style" race-meetings , to regularly scheduled circuits, run on a very business-like basis. By 1900, horse-racing,both flat, steeplechase and harness-trotting, had become entrenched as a city sport, except in the more recently settled rural areas. There the sport was subject to the usual rural type of evolvement, but at a much greater rate of acceleration towards sophistication than had been the case in the early years of the century.

Ice-trotting did not continue to develop at the same fast rate evident in its early years. This sport had to contend with increasing opposition from ice-hockey, speed-skating and increased participation opportunities for people because of greater availability of indoor sports' facilities. By the turn of the century the sport was confined mainly to the larger urban centres where turf horse-racing interests were able to extend their operations profit-

---

[79] The Globe, Toronto, September 25, 1902.

ably over the winter season.

Polo was introduced into Canada, at Halifax, in 1878, but did not spread to other areas until the late eighties, when the western prairie ranchers began to develop the sport rapidly. During the nineteenth century polo was played competitively in only three areas, namely, Halifax, Victoria and the southern section of present-day Alberta.

CHAPTER VII

WOMEN IN SPORT

The years following Confederation saw the beginning of a movement towards urbanization in Canada. The growth of cities brought a marked transition from rural to urban values, and the development of organized sport was an indication of this change as cricket, football, lacrosse, curling, and rowing began to develop rapidly in the growing urban centres.

Women in rural areas, were still bound by their continual round of domestic chores relieved only occasionally by visits, bees or picnics. In the cities, on the other hand, the number of women was increasing and so was their leisure time. During the sixties and seventies some of this leisure time was spent practising physically active pastimes such as croquet, ice-skating, swimming, togogganing and roller skating. A relatively small number took part in semi-competitive fox-hunting or simply rode horses.

However, until the late seventies most newspaper reports concerning ladies' association with sport, described passive participation. It was fashionable for ladies to attend a cricket, baseball or lacrosse match. Indeed, the success of a match seemed to be gauged partially by the numbers of brightly clad members of the fairer sex.

The first mass, active participation of women in

sport was in ice-skating, after the first indoor rinks were opened in the early sixties. Throughout the remainder of the period, as indoor rinks became more and more prevalent, the number of women engaging in fancy-skating competitions increased.

Roller-skating had become a popular pastime by 1868, mainly on converted indoor ice-rinks, and women participated in fancy-skating competitions during the summer months.

For a few years a small number of women engaged in competitive pedestrianism, which during the seventies and eighties was a popular sport for men, but most competitors in ladies' pedestrian competitions were Americans who followed a Canadian circuit of pedestrian meets during these years.

One of the earliest ladies' walking matches was held in April, 1879, at a roller skating rink in Toronto when Miss Minnie Bennett, of Toronto and Miss Laura Warren, of Philadelphia,[1] competed in a match race over 25 miles. Miss Bennett was described as a "poor walker" and retired after 17 miles. Her manager, J. Irwin, not to be completely at loss, and taking little risk, issued a challenge on her behalf to race any Canadian woman in a 100 yards race, "who will give her eight yards start."[2]

---

[1] The Globe, Toronto, April 8, 1879. [2] Ibid.

Another similar match took place in September, 1879, at Montreal, where three contestants, Miss Jennie Morahan of Montreal, and two American women took part in a twenty-seven hours contest.[3] Miss Morahan was described as "decidedly Amazonian in proportions with the maintenance and bearing of a professional athlete."[4] All were dressed in black satin dresses varying in length from the ankle to the knee. The description of the last part of the race showed a callous disconcern for the ladies' welfare:

> In the evening the building was well filled with spectators, and the walkers enlivened by the plaudits which were freely bestowed upon each, and by the music, sped around the track in good form. Miss Edwards continued steadily on the go and her title to the prize was clearly demonstrated long before the match was over. Miss Killberry was still suffering from an indisposition, and her gait was rather less active than it would have been. Several times she reversed, and went around the wrong way for a mile or more at a time.[5]

When time was called, Miss Edwards had accumulated 80 miles, Miss Killberry 72 miles, and the Canadian, Miss Morahan, 60 miles.

Pedestrianism among women was not popular, and was severely criticized in the press from time to time. The editor of the Reporter, Fredericton, commenting on an exhibition of pedestrianism by an American woman in 1879, demonstrated his feelings on this sport when he wrote:

---

[3] Ibid., October 28, 1879.

[4] Ibid.

[5] Ibid., October 29, 1879.

> There was nothing to be admired in such a test of endurance on the part of a female and no possible good could result from it. None of our ladies will probably try to imitate such an 'accomplishment'.[6]

The editor's prediction was not altogether correct, but by the mid-eighties references to women's pedestrian events were rare.

The beginning of the eighties was also the beginning of a change in attitudes towards the participation of women in sport. Whereas the sixties and seventies saw women's physical activity achieved mainly through the medium of mildly vigorous pastimes, the eighties were years in which women entered the world of sport. It was a period when "every newspaper and magazine contains articles on athletics for women from the pens of eminent specialists and professional athletes."[7]

By 1880, there was a definite increase in the interest of women in sport. However, not all women had an equal opportunity to indulge in the many kinds of sports which became available, as Mitchell observed: "To the young, the strong, and the rich, the choice is wide and varied; but to the poor, the busy and the woman who is not longer young, the problem of athletics on ever so modest a scale is a

---

[6] Reporter, Fredericton, May 28, 1879.

[7] Elizabeth Mitchell, "The Rise of Athleticism Among Girls and Women," Report of the Third Annual Meeting and Conference of the National Council of Women in Canada, Montreal: John Lovell & Son, 1896, p. 106.

difficult one."[8]

Before the end of the eighties it was fashionable for ladies to ride bicycles, and to play golf and tennis. Unfortunately, for the first decade of this new era in women's athleticism, there were few tennis clubs, a smaller number of golf clubs, and bicycles were expensive.[9] Even by the turn of the century the percentage of women participating in sport was probably still small, but many of the old traditions were broken down and the stage was set for mass participation in the twentieth century. Some of the major sports are discussed in turn.

Bicycling

The bicycle was almost certainly the main "vehicle" by which women changed society's attitude towards female participation in vigorous, outdoor activities. Early forms of the bicycle, with the rider perched on a lofty saddle, were unsuitable for ladies, but in 1885, the advent of the "safety" bicycle gave women their opportunity to become mobile.

During the late eighties, some of the many bicycle clubs then existing in Canada were beginning to admit lady members. The Imperial Bicycle Club of Petrolia, formed in

---

[8] Ibid.

[9] In 1885 bicycles were advertized at prices ranging from fifty to one hundred dollars.

1893, had so many lady members by 1894, that the women formed their own branch.[10] A ladies' bicycle club was formed at Winnipeg in 1896.[11]

Bicycle racing did not become popular amongst women cyclists, but references to occasional participation by women were widespread during the nineties. A ladies' half-mile race was held at Goderich in 1895,[12] and ladies raced over the same distance at a Kamloops meet in 1900.[13]

Soon after the turn of the century the automobile and the motor-cycle provided substitutes for the bicycle and the "bicycle craze" diminished, but not before it had been responsible for revolutionizing attitudes towards physical activity, and dress fashions[14] for nineteenth century ladies.

Lawn Tennis

Ladies were playing tennis on backyard courts in Toronto by the mid-seventies, and by 1881, although they were not yet playing competitively in tournaments, they were

---

[10] Charles Whipp and Edward Phelps, Petrolia, 1866--1966, Petrolia:Advertiser- Topic and the Petrolia Centennial Committee, 1966, pp. 52-53.

[11] Free Press, Winnipeg, July 17, 1896.

[12] The Globe, Toronto, June 22, 1895.

[13] Inland Sentinel, Kamloops, August 24, 1900.

[14] For a description of changes in dress fashions, as a result of cycling, see Margaret Ann Hall, "A History of Women's Sport in Canada Prior to World War I", Unpublished M. A. thesis, University of Alberta,Edmonton, 1968,pp.89-91.

showing a knowledgeable interest in the sport.'

> . . . a number of ladies were on the ground . . . fearlessly braving the fierce rays of the sun and watching every game with eagerness, and testifying to their knowledge of its intricacies by applauding heartily each piece of good play.[15]

Women were playing tennis in regularly scheduled tournaments as early as 1883 in Ontario and Quebec, by 1886 in British Columbia,and by 1890 in the Maritimes and Manitoba.[16]

Universities provided the opportunity for many young ladies to either continue their interest in the sport or to learn the game. Tennis was a popular sport for female students at Queen's, McGill and Toronto by the nineties. The first officially recognized athletic competition sponsored by the women of University College at the University of Toronto was lawn tennis.[17]

However, tennis was generally regarded as a social game, and the vast majority of women tennis players were probably middle and upper-class city dwellers. The editor of the Reporter, Fredericton, reflected society's attitude towards this sport when he wrote:

---

[15] H. G. Mackenzie, "History of Lawn Tennis in Canada", Athletic Life, 1:16, January, 1895.

[16] Supra., pp.175-176.

[17] Hall, op. cit., p. 76.

> There are signs of a croquet revival. Lawn tennis is not altogether doomed, but young ladies are beginning to see that it is a game for men. If played by girls it should be played without corsets. Against a fellow in flannels a girl in stays and a dress weighted with the cumbersome protuberances which are now in fashion, has no chance . . . At croquet the fair player may wear what she pleases, strike picturesque attitudes, go through the game without hurry, and hold sweet, confidential chat between hits. At tennis there is no confidential chatting.[18]

However social the game may have been regarded, and whatever the limitations of social and economic class on women's participation, tennis provided the greatest amount of regular competition from intra-club to international status, of any sport for women during the nineteenth century.

Ice Skating

Skating was a popular pastime for women throughout this period. Its development as a sport probably began in 1890 when the ladies of the Rideau Skating Club at Ottawa organized a figure skating competition.[19] Two Canadian women achieved international recognition in this sport during the nineties. The first was Rachel Rubenstein, of Montreal, who won many figure skating competitions in Canada and the United States in 1891. Miss Rubenstein was a sister of Louis Rubenstein, Canada's foremost male figure skater of

---

[18] Reporter, Fredericton, July 9, 1884.

[19] Montreal Gazette, February 22, 1890, cited in Hall op. cit., p. 64.

of the period.[20] The other was Mabel Davidson of Toronto, sister of world champion cyclist and speed-skater Harley Davidson. Miss Davidson was claimed to be "champion skater of the world" and gave exhibitions in many parts of Canada.[21]

Golf

Ladies began playing golf at about the same time as they did tennis. A photograph of the members of the Royal Montreal Golf Club in 1882 also includes several wives and daughters of the members, and one of the ladies, Mrs. R. Esdaile, is holding a golf club.[22] By 1891, the Montreal Club had ladies enrolled as associate members, with the first president of the Montreal Ladies' Associate Branch, Lady Drummond, elected in that year.[23] The Ottawa Golf Club had twenty-five lady associate members by 1894, and in that same year the Toronto Club had over one hundred lady members in a separate branch of the club.[24]

Golf clubs in the Maritimes, Manitoba, the North-West Territories, and British Columbia had lady associate members

---

[20] The Globe, January 28, 1891.

[21] Ibid., February 19, 1895.

[22] The Royal Montreal Golf Club, 1873-1923. Montreal: A booklet published by the club, 1923, p.4.

[23] Ibid., p.6.

[24] Charles Hunter, "Golf In Canada," Athletic Life, 1:61-65, February, 1895; and 1:102-105, March, 1895.

by 1895.[25] At Kamloops, an article in the local newspaper discussed suitable attire for lady golfers. Appropriate dress must have posed a problem for ladies all over Canada, especially if they wished to play in summer, or if their income was not substantial. The Kamloops writer suggested the following:

> . . . golf suit is recommended that has about it a suggestion of Scotland, possibly of hand made homespun from the Highlands. The full skirt is the most comfortable as it gives the necessary room for play. Beneath the skirt is worn a garment much like ordinary riding breeches. Over the skirt waist or sweater . . . should be worn an Eaton jacket or golf cape. In the way of golf stockings . . . and the latest is the blue and green plaid, known as the "Rockaway Hunt."[26]

Ladies' intra-club, inter-club, and inter-provincial competitions were well established by the late nineties in Ontario and Quebec,[27] and by 1897 The Canadian Magazine was able to declare that "Golf as a ladies' game is par excellence."[28]

Curling

Ladies had been interested spectators in this sport for many years, and by 1894 some ladies of Montreal, no longer content to watch their men roaring and sweeping, had formed

---

[25] Supra., pp. 170-176

[26] Inland Sentinel, Kamloops, July 26, 1895.

[27] Supra.,pp.175-176.

[28] The Canadian Magazine, 10:93, November,1897.

a club of their own, with Mrs. E.A. Whitehead as president. This was probably the first ladies' curling club formed anywhere in the sorld.[30]

Ladies in the North-West Territories were participating in regular leagues and bonspiels as early as 1893.[31]

Ice Hockey

A photograph of a ladies' hockey team from Barrie, Ontario, taken in 1892,is cited in Hall.[32] It seems likely that this was the first ladies' team formed in Canada. In 1894, the writer of the "Jack at Play Column" in the sporting section of The Globe commented:

> Even the girls have taken to hockey. A game between two teams of young ladies took place at Belleville on Saturday. If this thing keeps on it may be necessary to head this column ' Jack and Jill at Play.'[33]

Women students at McGill University organized a schedule of inter-class hockey matches in 1894,[34] and at Queen's University the women formed a team in 1895. They called

---

[29] The Standard, Canadian Winter Sports Number, February 1909, p. 8, cited in Hall, op. cit., p. 102.

[30] Stevenson, Curling in Ontario 1846-1946, Toronto: Ontario Curling Association, 1950, pp.95-96.

[31] John E. Reid,"Sports and Games in Alberta Before 1900," Unpublished M. A. thesis, University of Alberta,Edmonton,1969. p. 76.

[32] Hall, op.cit., p.99.

[33] The Globe,Toronto, February 19,1894.

[34] Stewart A.Davidson,"A History of Sports and Games in Eastern Canada prior to World War I," Unpublished Ed.D. dissertation, Teachers' College,Columbia University,New York,1951,p.71.

themselves the "Love-Me-Littles", due to adverse criticism from male students. The unorthodox activities of the ladies in this team brought forth an amusing comment from the Queen's University Journal:

> . . . the members of the Love-Me-Little (girls) hockey team of Queen's College are thinking of challenging the 'Varsity Hockey Club to a friendly game. It was understood that their enthusiastic practice was held with a view to a match with Divinity Hall, but the Archbishop and two Patriarchs, thinking of the disastrous follies of their own youth, sternly reprimanded the ambitious sports of the flock, and sent them to bed, with a warning never to think of it again.[35]

The ladies' team called themselves the "Morning Glories" the following year and played several matches, dressed in ankle-length skirts, sweaters and tam-o-shanters.[36]

Ladies' hockey teams were formed in many towns and cities across Canada during the late nineties, playing occasionally in challenge matches, some of which were against men's teams.

In 1900 the Free Press reported that "The Brandon ladies' team dressed in scarlet, with tam-o-shanters to match, defeated a team of male bankers 6-3 at Brandon last night."[37] Although there were probably many such matches it was not until after the turn of the century that regular

---

[35] Queen's University Journal, February 16, 1895.

[36] Hall, op. cit., p. 100.

[37] Free Press, Winnipeg, January 17, 1900.

schedules were organized.

Basketball

American women began to participate in this sport very shortly after it had been developed,[38] but there are few references to Canadian ladies' basketball matches during the nineteenth century. In 1895, The Globe described the second women's game witnessed in that city and announced that a Ladies' Basketball Club would soon be formed in Toronto.[39]

Girls at the Ontario Ladies' College, Whitby, were reported playing basketball in 1895, as part of their physical education programme.[40] It is very likely that it was played in other girls' schools which were equipped with gymnasiums.

Rowing and Canoeing

The first newspaper reference to women's participation in rowing competitions, during this period, was in The Globe in 1880, when a ladies' single sculls race of one mile was described, after a Grand Trunk Rowing Club regatta at Montreal.

---

[38] James Naismith, Basketball-Its Origin and Development, New York: Association Press, 1941, pp. 58-60.

[39] The Globe, Toronto, April 18, 1895.

[40] The Canadian Magazine, 5:76-77, May, 1895.

The two competitors were sisters, Elsie and Mary Laing.[41]

However, rowing was not a popular sport for women during this period, as no women's club were formed, and only occasional reports of races, involving female competitors, appeared in the newspapers.

As Indian men introduced European men to canoe racing, so, too, did Indian women lead the way for European women to take up the sport. As has previously been mentioned, squaw races in canoes were regular features of regattas in the sixties and seventies, and even later in newly settled areas. The Marchioness of Dufferin described one such race in 1876 at Nanaimo, British Columbia:

> There was, too, a most exciting squaw race. We rowed alongside most of the way, and saw the women well! One crew consisted of rather nice-looking young ones but these did not win.[42]

The first canoe club in Canada was not formed until 1875 and women were soon taking part in canoe club cruises, but it was not until 1890 that the first record of women taking part in competition occurred.[43] From this date, occasional reports of women's participation in the sport appeared in the newspapers. The only events mentioned were ladies' tandem and ladies' and gentlemen's tandem races.

---

[41] The Globe, Toronto, August 2, 1880.

[42] Marchioness of Dufferin, My Canadian Journal, 1872-1878, London: John Murray, 1891, p. 257.

[43] Supra., pp. 282 and 285.

Baseball

Only two references to women's baseball were observed during the period. Under the heading "Rough Enough for Boys," the Reporter, Fredericton, published the following article in 1890:

> We can only hope the base ball craze will not take hold of the fair sex with much of a grip. In Newcastle [New Brunswick] The Advocate says that girls are now playing base ball matches. The one played between the girls of Newcastle and Chatham on Saturday week is said to have been a great affair, better worth seeing than a match between professionals.[44]

Far across the continent, and in the same year, a ladies' baseball club was formed in Nanaimo, British Columbia.[45]

It is unlikely that women's participation in baseball was limited to these two areas, isolated from the busy centres of baseball in Ontario and Quebec. Further research should indicate other references to the sport played by women.

Summary

Women began to participate actively in sports during this period. In the early years they had been content to take either a passive role in sports or practise various physical activities as pastimes. The beginnings of a competitive interest began with tennis and golf, but the advent

---

[44] Reporter, Fredericton, July 9, 1890.

[45] Daily Colonist, Victoria, July 26, 1890.

of the safety bicycle probably did more to increase women's participation in sport than any other single factor.

CHAPTER VIII

THE INFLUENCE OF SCHOOLS AND UNIVERSITIES

During this period of rapid sports development, the schools and universities were often the nurseries in which new games were practised and then spread into the community. The dispersion was often by direct contact through competition between school or university teams and teams from the adult community. Even greater dispersion occurred when students leaving school, or university graduates, took sports they had learned out into wide areas of Canada. Many of the schools and universities, particularly in the first half of this period, were staffed by Englishmen steeped in the traditional English love of sports. Private schools such as Upper Canada College, Toronto,[1] and Trinity College School, Port Hope,[2] had well established sporting traditions by 1868.

It is not intended to attempt a history of the influence of all schools and universities in this limited space, but to trace developments in a selected number of those institutions, particularly those which appeared to be most influential during the period under review.

---

[1] Founded in 1829 at York (later Toronto).

[2] Founded in 1867 at Weston but moved to Port Hope in 1869.

Upper Canada College, mainly through the efforts of two masters, the Rev. T. D. Phillips and George A. Barber, established cricket, as a sport in Ontario, in the early thirties.[3] By 1868, Toronto was the leading cricket centre in Canada and the Upper Canada College team was the foremost team there, and probably in all of Canada. In 1868, the Upper Canada College team played matches with Toronto, Hamilton, Royal Artillery, Garrison, 13th Hussars, Trinity College, Trinity College School and a combined Ontario XI.[4]

During the remainder of the century the school maintained its prominent position in this sport, with many of its old boys becoming leading cricketers in many parts of Canada. Among these were: J. V. Ellard, A. H. Hope, and A. Laing(1868 team); A. G. Smith, A. H. Crerar,W. J. Fleury (1883); J. G. Senkler, G. Biggar (1885); J. M. Laing, H. Boultbee (1892).[5] All of these players were prominent throughout the period, with most of them representing Canada in international matches at one time or another. The first Canadian XI to visit England in 1887, included five old boys of the College.[6]

---

[3] Supra., p. 71.

[4] The Globe, Toronto, June 29, 1868. The U.C.C. team was selected from past and present pupils.

[5] George Dickson and G. Adam, A History of Upper Canada College, 1829-1892, Toronto: Rowsell and Hutchinson, 1893, pp. 277-278

[6] Ibid., p. 268.

Cricket was only one of the sports prominent at Upper Canada College. Prior to 1876 a form of association football was played, but, in 1877, Mr. W. S. Jackson, fresh from Rugby School in England, introduced English rugby. In that first year the College defeated Toronto University and then Trinity College the following year.[7] Rugby football became the major sport of the school in the fall season.

Until the late eighties the College football team more than held its own against senior teams from the city of Toronto, with two players, A. Y. Scott and G. Gordon, being classed among the best in Canada.[8] After 1888 the College confined its activities to matches against other school teams and universities. Throughout this period, " . . . nothing is more significant of the grand work that Upper Canada College has done for foot-ball in this country than the great number of old boys who fill prominent places on the crack teams of Canada."[9]

Tennis was introduced into the College in the late eighties and, by 1894, was a major summer sport. In that year the school was the venue for the inaugural Canadian junior tennis championship tournament, and the winner was a pupil of the school named Robertson.[10]

---

[7] Ibid., p. 271. [8] Ibid. [9] Ibid., p. 272.
[10] The Globe, Toronto, June 11, 1894.

Hockey was introduced into the College in 1888 when an outdoor rink was constructed, and after an indoor rink was completed in 1892, hockey became the major winter sport. Many players became prominent in outside clubs after leaving school, among whom were J. H. Burnside, A. F. Barr, J. McMurrich and Fred McLennan. Through the nineties the College team had many victories against teams from 'Varsity, Limestone of Kingston, Granite Colts of Toronto, and Trinity College.[11]

Track and field in Canada owes much to the teaching and practice of skills in this sport at Upper Canada College. The annual track meet at the school was one of the feature sporting events of Toronto throughout the period. Many fine athletes were produced by the school, including W. T. Arthurs, W. Gilmour, and W. A. Moore.[12]

During the nineteenth century other private schools followed a pattern of sports similar to that of Upper Canada College. Most of them were equally as influential as the Toronto school, relative to their own location. Among these was Trinity College School at Port Hope, a keen rival to Upper Canada College, which followed a similar sporting programme.

St. John's College, Winnipeg, did a great deal to

---

[11] Dickson and Adam, op. cit., p. 273.

[12] Ibid., p. 274.

influence the pattern of sports in Manitoba. St. John's was an Anglican Church School primarily designed to produce clergy for the church, with many of its pupils newly arrived English youths, and most of the staff were men who had been educated in English public schools.[13]

> Cricket was played in the spring as soon as the snow had gone and the old English Rugby games in September, when we assembled after the summer holidays. The game was played until the snow came in October or November. Some of the masters played in the forward line.[14]

St. John's was prominent in cricket as early as 1874,[15] and in English rugby by the early eighties.

In Victoria, British Columbia, the Corrig School rivalled the early garrisons and visiting fleet teams as a strong influence on the sporting pattern in Vancouver Island. The Corrig School's main contribution was in cricket and association football during the late eighties and early nineties.[16]

Throughout the seventies and eighties the number of high schools, especially in Ontario, began to increase.[17]

---

[13] W. A. Greisbach, I Remember, Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1946, p. 164.

[14] Ibid.

[15] Free Press, Winnipeg, July issues, 1874.

[16] Daily Colonist, Victoria, 1888. et. passim.

[17] Even in Ontario the number of pupils was relatively small. By 1900 only 5 per cent of the total school enrollment was in secondary grades.(F. H. Johnson, A Brief History of Canadian Education, Toronto: McGraw-Hill Company of Canada Limited. 1968, p. 87)

This movement coincided with the development of association football and lacrosse. The high schools of western Ontario rapidly adopted the association game and by the late eighties many high school teams were competing in the Western Ontario Association Football competition.

Berlin (Kitchener) High School was probably the first school in Canada to play association football, according to the English Association rules. This began in 1877 when the Carlton Football Club of Toronto played an exhibition match against an eleven from the school.[18] From that time on, mainly through the efforts of Mr. David Forsyth, a teacher at the Berlin school, association football became a very popular sport in western Ontario high schools,and in many areas of Ontario. Reed emphasized the influence of the schools in this sport, when he stated:

> The fall of 1884 was the beginning of another era of glory for Association Football around Varsity. It was in that year that the players,trained at Galt High School, Berlin High School, Woodstock College, Seaforth High School and other western football centres, began to matriculate and enter upon their university courses.[19]

High schools in New Brunswick made significant contributions to the development of rugby in that province, particularly at Fredericton and St. John.[20]

---

[18] The Globe, Toronto, September 12, 1877.

[19] T. A. Reed, The Blue and White, Toronto: University Of Toronto Press, 1944, p. 129.

[20] Reporter, Fredericton, October 30, and November 27, 1875.

In the North-West Territories the schools played influential role in the spread of association football. Most public schools as well as industrial schools in Lacombe, Red Deer and High River, had association football teams by the nineties.[21]

While the public and private schools were mainly bastions of the traditional English sports, the universities adopted both these and other sports developed in Canada.

Many tertiary institutions, including Trinity College, Ottawa University, Royal Military College, Victoria College, Acadia University, Manitoba College and Dalhousie University enjoyed varied sports programmes during this period, but the major influences on Canadian sport came from the "big three" - McGill University, University of Toronto and Queen's University.

Cricket, so popular in the schools, did not attain full acceptance at the tertiary level. Cricket was played at most of these institutions, but whereas it was the major sport in schools, it was never able to attain this status in universities. There were understandable reasons for this, one being that examinations were conducted as the cricket season opened and then the long summer recess followed. Trinity College, where cricket remained a major sport through-

---

21 John E. Reid, "Sports and Games in Alberta Before 1900," Unpublished M. A. Thesis, University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969, p. 47.

out the century, was an exception, "largely on account of English traditions fostered by the Professors and 'Dons' from the Old Land."[22]

Trinity College was probably the first place in Canada where rugby football was played, with rules devised by F. W. Cumberland and F. A. Bethune, in 1867.[23] Ten years later the College adopted the English rugby rules.[24]

Dalhousie University in Halifax was another early football centre with a football club formed in 1867.[25] This club appears to have played a type of association football until 1873 when it began playing English rugby union rules.[26] Before 1882 football was the only organized sport played at Dalhousie. In 1873 an editorial in the Dalhousie Gazette urged for more physical activity:

> Dalhousie College is greatly in need of a good athletic club. Football is the only physical exercise we seem to care much about, and when the snow comes, even this has to be given up. No wonder that sickly faces become so plentiful at the end of March . . . .[27]

In 1891, Dalhousie joined Halifax Wanderers and the

---

[22] T. A. Reed, The Blue and White, Toronto: The University of Toronto Press, 1944, p. 267.

[23] Ibid., pp. 269-270.

[24] Ibid., p. 270.

[25] Kay Bisakowski, "History of Athletics and Physical Education at Dalhousie University," Unpublished paper, Dalhousie University Halifax, 1967, p.2.

[26] Ibid.

[27] Quoted by Bisakowski, loc.cit.

Garrison football clubs to form the Halifax Football League. The Dalhousie team dominated this league until after the turn of the century.[28]

It was the McGill students who initiated the adaptation of English rugby, which finally resulted in the evolution of Canadian football. The historic matches between McGill and Harvard in 1874 led to many subsequent international and intercollegiate games. The University of Toronto was soon a strong rugby football institution, and, in 1881, the first annual McGill versus Toronto University match was played. This was the beginning of intercollegiate football in Canada. The match was held in alternate years in Montreal and Toronto until the formation of the Intercollegiate Union in 1898, with the exceptions of 1890, 1893, 1895 and 1896.[29] The home team won on most occasions, due probably to the effects of the long train journey on the visiting team the night before.

Rugby football was not introduced into Queen's University until 1882 and until the nineties this institution played most of its matches with the Royal Military College, Ottawa University and Ottawa Collegiate Institute. However, by 1893, Queen's began to travel further afield, and in that year home and away matches were played with the University

---

[28] Ibid.

[29] Reed, op. cit., p. 90.

of Toronto. The first match was played at Kingston, and the composition of the Queen's team gave rise to the subsequent adoption of eligibility rules regarding University players. The Varsity of October 25, reported:

> It was one of the roughest matches in the history of the (Ontario) Rugby Union. Owing to strikes among the stone masons as well as the Kingston Street Car Company Queen's was enabled to place their strongest team in the field. Queen's won! [30]

The return match, which the University of Toronto won, was noteworthy because it was the first time that an admission charge was made for entry into a university sports fixture.[31]

An indication of the important role played by the universities in early Canadian rugby football is revealed by the fact that, from 1892, when the first official Canadian championship was held, University teams were the first six champions. Osgoode Hall was the first, then Queen's, Ottawa, Toronto and Ottawa again in 1896 and 1897.[32] Ottawa University had a remarkable record in the eighties when it won the Ontario Rugby Union championship from 1885 to 1889, inclusive.[33] Other university teams won seven of the remain-

---

30 The Varsity, October 24, 1893, quoted in Reed, op. cit., p. 92.

31 Reed, op. cit., p. 92. The admission charge was 25 cents and the gate receipts for this match were $100.

32 The Globe, Toronto, November 16, 1896; and November 26, 1897.

33 Ibid., November 16, 1896.

ing Ontario championships up to the turn of the century.[34]

The Universities provided leadership in Canadian rugby football during this period, but their greatest contribution to the Canadian sports scene was in hockey. There is strong evidence that, in 1879, three McGill University undergraduates devised the rules that led to modern hockey, and that McGill students captained the two teams that played the first indoor hockey in 1875.[35] The McGill students were also largely responsible for the introduction of hockey into the University of Toronto when they challenged the latter to a match in 1891.[36] The University of Toronto club was soon playing a prominent part in the Ontario Hockey Association and in the 1894-95 season won the City of Toronto championship.[37] However, the Toronto club could never match the excellence of the Queen's University hockey players of Kingston. The Queen's students achieved success in their first year of participation when, in 1885, they won the first organized hockey championship at Kingston.[38] James T. Sutherland, often referred to as the "Father of Hockey", was a member of this first Queen's team and later became

---

[34] Ibid., May 1, 1899.

[35] Supra., pp. 228-229.

[36] Reed, op. cit., p. 189.

[37] Ibid.

[38] Roxborough, One Hundred- Not Out, Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1966, p. 163.

one of Canada's best players and leading administrators of the sport.[39] The Queen's team was strong enough to challenge the powerful team from Montreal for the Stanley Cup in 1895, 1898, and 1899.[40]

Dalhousie University, Halifax, took a prominent role in early hockey matches in Nova Scotia. Dalhousie joined the Wanderers, Royal Blue, and Chebucto hcokey clubs in the first organized hockey competition at Halifax in 1888.[41] The Dalhousie teams were prominent until 1893, after which the University took no further part in the league until after the turn of the century.[42]

Baseball was never a major university sport during this period, probably because, as with cricket, spring examinations and the long summer vacation resulted in too short a season. Most universities had baseball clubs by the late eighties or early nineties,but seldom took part in regular leagues because of the absence of students for the greater part of the regular season. However, many universities arranged tours for their baseball teams, often venturing across

---

39 Hockey Hall of Fame Book I, Canadian National Exhibition Toronto, Eighth edition, 1968, p. 27.

40 Charles L. Coleman, On the Trail of the Stanley Cup, Vol.I, Sherbrooke: National Hockey League, 1966, pp. 11. et. passim.

41 Bisakowski, op. cit., p.7.

42 Supra, p. 240

the border to universities in the United States. Sometimes these tours were very extensive. In 1899, the University of Toronto baseball club's tour lasted one month, with matches being played against fourteen American college teams.[43] Baseball was played by students of the University of Dalhousie during the late eighties and nineties. In 1890 the Dalhousie team was undefeated in matches with Halifax city teams.[44]

Lacrosse did not gain much popularity at universities. Again, the long recess period left little time to practise and play in regular leagues. The University of Toronto had a lacrosse club by 1892,[45] and during the remainder of the century arranged seasonal tours, usually through the northern United States. In 1899, the Toronto team, after defeating Cornwell, Lehigh and Hobart Universities and the Crescent Lacrosse Club of Brooklyn, was acclaimed the intercollegiate champion of America.[46]

The University of Toronto, and McGill University, adopted basketball in the nineties,[47] but the game did not become popular in Canadian universities until after the turn of the century, when it became one of the major university sports.

---

[43] Reed, The Blue and White, 272.

[44] Bisakowski, op. cit., p. 9.

[45] Reed, op. cit., p. 276.

[46] Ibid.

[47] Supra., p.206.

Track and field was a very popular sport in most universities, often from the time of their inception. During this period all universities "reported" the results of annual track meets. During the sixties and seventies facilities were usually primitive and the standard of performances was very low by present-day comparisons. The following account gives some indication of facilities and techniques at McGill, probably the most advanced track and field university in Canada in 1888:

> The dressing room for over one hundred competitors consists of a wooden shack, one storey high, measuring eighteen by twelve feet, with four or five benches and no conveniences. Drinking water was brought in by the bucketfull, with everyone using the same cup. The track was five laps to the mile and the roughly harrowed infield had earlier been used for growing potatoes.
>
> Hurdles, which were laid down the centre of the field consisted of four by four inch scantling driven a foot into the ground, with two by four inch scantling in one long stretch of eighteen feet, spiked on top. There was no uniform distance between the hurdles and they varied in height from three feet four inches to three feet eight inches. Some of the hurdlers ran up, stopped and made a standing jump; while one, who placed, vaulted each hurdle.
>
> . . . There were no landing pits and all jumps began and ended on the sods.[48]

During the nineties, the University of Toronto and McGill improved the standard of their meets considerably and they became popular spectator entertainment. In 1892, there were two thousand spectators at the Rosedale ground in Toro-

---

[48] Part of an interview between Tom Graydon, a student of McGill in 1888, and F. M. V. Wagner, quoted in Roxborough, op. cit., pp. 162-163.

nto to watch the University of Toronto's annual track and field meet.

Many fine athletes were produced through the track and field programmes at Canadian universities during the nineteenth century, but none better than George Orton, a graduate in 1893 of the University of Toronto. Orton first competed at the 1890 meet and two years later he won the Canadian one-mile championship in 4 mins. 21.8 secs., a record which stood for thiry years. In 1894 he went to the Universtiy of Pennyslvania where he became American champion for the one-mile for four years and two-mile champion for three years.[49] In 1900 he competed by invitation, for the United States, at the Paris Olympic Games. He won the 2,500 metre steeplechase in record time and so became the first Canadian to win a gold medal at an Olympic Games.[50]

Orton was apparently not the first University of Toronto graduate to compete at an Olympic Games. The first was F. B. R. Hellems who was runner up in the fencing competition at the first Modern Olympic Games at Athens in 1896.[51] Hellems almost had a competing team-mate at Athens. The Globe

---

[49] Reed, op. cit., p. 150.

[50] Roxborough, Canada at the Olympics, Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1963, p.22.

[51] Reed, op. cit., p.225. According to Roxborough, op. cit., p. 21, "Canada was not represented in the Olympic revival at Athens in 1896." However, the evidence cited above is sufficient to refute Roxborough's claim.

Toronto, of March 5, 1896, reported :"J. Keele who will represent the University at the Olympics in Greece . . . in the foils."[52] However, Keele did not compete due to illness.[53]

The first University rowing club was formed at the University of Toronto in 1897. In the following year the University junior four-oared crew, coached by former world sculling champion, Ned Hanlan, won the Junior championship of America at Detroit.[54] The crew consisted of : H. F. Gooderham, W. E. Douglas, G. G. Jordon and "Thrift" Burnside.[55] However, the club had a short existence as it was disbanded in 1899 due to lack of sufficient members.[56]

The influence of Canadian universities on the national sports scene during the nineteenth century, particularly through its initial leadership in rugby football, hockey and track and field, was abundant and long lasting.

The main contribution of the private schools was in cricket and rugby football, while public schools were largely responsible for the rapid and widespread development of association football.

---

[52] The Globe, Toronto, March 5, 1896.

[53] Mr. Jim Carnie, Manager of the Canadian Olympic Committee, stated that Keele developed an illness during the journey to Athens. (Personal interview with Mr. Carnie through K. L. Lansley).

[54] Reed., op. cit., p. 259.

[55] Ibid.

[56] Ibid.

CHAPTER IX

AMATEURISM AND PROFESSIONALISM

Professionalism in sports probably began in the sixth century B. C.,[1] when Solon decreed than any Athenian gaining a victory in the Olympic Games should receive 500 drachmae. However, the athlete was not, at this time, regarded as a professional as long as he continued to spend most of his time engaged in the normal social life of his community. He was regarded as a professional, and lost much of his social status, when he spent most of his time pursuing the rewards to be obtained from athletic success.

The term "amateur" was derived from the Latin verb amo- amator- denoting the present concept "for the love of it." The 1803 edition of the Oxford Dictionary gave a meaning which implied that some pursuits are "polite" and some "impolite".[2] In nineteenth century England the word was first used, in reference to sport, to reinforce the word gentleman. "Gentleman amateur" had a social and class

---

[1] There is some evidence of professionalism in entertainment-type physical activities, e.g., acrobatics, bull-grappling, as early as 3,000 B.C., see Maxwell L. Howell and Denise Palmer, "Sports and Games in the Minoan Period," Proceedings of the First International Seminar on the History of Physical Education and Sport, Netanya(Israel):Wingate Institute for Physical Education, 1969, lecture No. 8.

[2] P. C. McIntosh, Sport in Society, London: C. A. Watts & Co. Ltd., 1963, p. 178.

distinction like "gentleman farmer" which inferred farming "for the love of it" and not for any profit motives.

For a considerable part of the nineteenth century, both in England and Canada, gentleman and amateur became convertible terms. This was clearly the understanding of the Henley Regatta Committee, in 1882, when it ruled that no menial or manual worker came within its definition of an amateur.[3]

The preceding sports histories indicate that there was an acceleration in the development of Canadian sports in the early eighties. During the first half of the nineteenth century there was a remarkable increase in the formation of sports clubs, but most of the competition in sports was localized because of transport problems. Until the seventies the question of pecuniary gain from participation in sport did not become an issue although competing for money was common. The famous "Paris" crew of St. John, N.B., competed for side stakes several times in Canada before winning the world "amateur" four-oared championship in 1867.[4] It was not until the eighties that anyone questioned the status of the fishermen from St. John at the time of their

---

[3] Hylton Cleaver, A History of Rowing, London: Herbert Jenkins, 1957, p. 122.

[4] The crew members were required to declare that they rowed only as a pastime and not as a means of livelihood.

victory.[45] Cricketers, baseball players, curlers, yachtsmen, track athletes and others, frequently competed for stakes prior to 1870, but were not considered, nor called professional sportsmen. The distinction between "amateur" and "professional" was not so much determined by financial transactions but by social status.

During the 1868-1900 period, an era of professionalism prevailed in Canada, although it was probably not as marked as that in the United States. The Indians, with their talent for foot races and lacrosse, invariably received remuneration for their performances before spectators. Newspaper reports of amateur foot races prior to the eighties were relatively few when compared with professional match races for cash stakes, and a similar situation existed in rowing and other sports of the times. This was no cause for condemnation as both professed amateurs and practising professionals were given their due for a creditable performance. What trouble there was, usually came about through the action of deceitful sponsors and by hypocritical athletes, who were not always what they pretended to be.

During the late seventies and eighties, two professional all-round athletes, W. J. Johnston of Hamilton and R. N. Harrison of Toronto, participated in many areas of Ontario and Quebec before crowds of paying spectators. In 1883, prior to one of these matches, Johnston wrote a letter

---

[5] The Globe, Toronto, August 14, 1882.

to Harrison, part of which read:

> At the wrestling, you want to go very cool and quiet. Do not be too damn rough or you will break me all up . .. We will have to make this thing look genuine, so we can have a later match. We will be able to make some money this time, Bob. You kick for the pole-vault first and I will kick not to have it first. You know all the rest.[6]

Baseball fell easy prey to professionalism. It was never an upper class sport, being adopted by Canadians as a ready-made, working-class diversion. With professionalism, in this sport, developing rapidly in the United States during the sixties, there was little chance of it becoming an amateur sport in Canada. By the early eighties the employment of professional players, in city and town teams, was commonly accepted.[7]

Lacrosse, in its early years, was played mainly by the affluent members of society; and in Toronto and Montreal in particular, it was a mark of social eminence to belong to a lacrosse club. Through the seventies crowds became larger, revenue increased and new grounds with lavish clubhouses marked the prosperity. By 1880 lacrosse was one sport which afforded the opportunity for the working-class man, if he was a good player, to enter the previous sanctum of the upper-class. This led to behaviour not expected of "gentlemen" players in earlier years. One of the first indic-

---

[6] Quoted in Roxborough, One Hundred - Not Out, p.202.

[7] Supra., p. 49-50.

ations that monetary matters were an important issue in a team sport appeared in an article in The Globe, in 1881:

> A little unpleasantness comes to the surface growing out of an attempt on the part of some Montreal and Shamrock crack players to form a union club and play matches for the championship, pooling gate receipts. This spirit doubtless grows out of the money mania which has pervaded some first-class clubs. It is commonly supposed that with amateur players gate money is no object, yet of late years clubs send teams from one city to another, paying rail and hotel expenses, not out of the pockets of members, but out of the pockets of the public, who pay to see games. There is considerable outcry against the union as professionals but surely there is little difference between a number of gentlemen pooling gate receipts as a club to pay hotel expenses etc., of a pet team, and a movement of that team to pool their own expenses. That is really the only apparent difference between the Montreal and Shamrock clubs and the proposed union. It is said that the name of Mr. Blaiklock is to go before the Lacrosse Convention for discipline, it being alleged that Blaiklock ran a race for money with another athlete for $100. This is another instance of a monopolistic theory that a club of gentlemen may be amateur and play for and earn money as a club, while no member, as an indivual can do so without being styled a professional.[8]

Rowing was one of the first sports to apply strict (for that day and age) controls on professionalism in that sport. The Toronto Argonaut Rowing Club, formed in 1872, was founded as a club for amateur rowers, somewhat along the lines of contemporary English clubs. After 1872, the Toronto Rowing Club suspended its regattas because of dissatisfaction regarding the monopoly held by professionals on most events, and in 1876 the club reorganized its annual regatta with

---

[8] The Globe, April 25, 1881.

events for both amateurs and professionals.

It was the rowing enthusiasts of twenty Canadian clubs who in 1880 formed the first national amateur sports governing body in the country. This was the Canadian Association of Amateur Oarsmen (C. A. A. O.) which was modelled on the National Association of Amateur Oarsmen, formed in the United States in 1873. However,its definition of amateurism differed in that it allowed oarsmen a maximum of only two weeks off employment during any one season, for the purposes of training for an event.[9] The formation of this amateur body resulted in a rapid increase of rowing participation. The C. A. A. O. became the model upon which many other organizations were framed during the next two decades.

Despite the efforts of the C. A. A. O., which, if duplicated in other sports, might have prevented the confusion which reigned for many years, there were many varied opinions concerning the difference between amateurs and professionals.

A newspaper correspondent, in 1880, raised this question:

> . . . Are the boys who pull off their boots and coats on Queen's Birthday or a Dominion Day picnic and take a dollar bill for a hundred-yards dash, got up on the spur of the moment by some gentleman on the grounds,to be classed as professionals - just the same as athletes

---

[9] Supra., p. 305, where the definition is quoted in full.

> who have trainers, who travel hundreds of miles and compete for $500? Also would it not be ridiculous to bar from amateur sport someone who had only competed against a professional and won neither fame, dollars nor a mug? Let us dare to do right.[10]

There was also the problem, at that time, of the classification of "gentlemen amateurs" who were wealthy enough to spend most of their time training and competing with considerable advantage over those sportsmen who could devote only normal time off work for training.

By the early eighties confusion was rapidly becoming chaos. Each sport's governing body had a different interpretation of amateurism, and both international competition and national championships, in a number of Canadian sports, were in danger of losing recognition, by American, British and other overseas sporting bodies, as bona-fide amateur contests.

Fortunately, there was a strong, well recognized sporting organization, the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association (M. A. A. A.) with farsighted administrators, who saw an immediate need for an overall governing body.[11]

At a special meeting of the M. A. A. A., held on November 26, 1883, "it was unanimously agreed that we [the M. A. A. A.] seek the co-operation of the Amateur Athletic

---

[10] Quoted in Roxborough, One Hundred-Not Out, p. 206.

[11] The M. A. A.A. members were probably influenced by the formation of the National Athletic Association of the United States in 1879.

Clubs in the Dominion, with a view to the forming of a Canadian National Athletic Association."[12] The signatures on the letter, sent to many amateur clubs in Canada, were obviously those of the prime movers of this action, being: W. L. Maltby, President; H. W. Becket, Vice-President; and T. L. Paton, Honorary Secretary of the M. A. A. A., all of whom had been prominent amateur sportsmen and sports administrators for many years.

Twenty-five favourable replies were received, and on December 14, 1883, the meeting to form the Association took place in the Montreal gymnasium.[13] The following delegates were present: M. A. A. A., W. L. Maltby, T. L. Paton and H. W. Becket; St. George Snowshoe Club, W. B. Bulling, W. L. Mathews, R. P. Adams; Toronto Lacrosse Club, R. B. Hamilton; Emerald Snowshoe Club, T. E. McKenna and J. G. Tumity.[14] At this inaugural meeting the letters were read and the name Amateur Athletic Association of Canada was adopted.

The constitution and by-laws were drawn up at a meeting of a special committee, held at Montreal on March 24, 1884. This was followed by a meeting, held in Toronto,

---

[12] The Amateur Athletic Association of Canada, The First Annual Report, September 27, 1884, p.1.

[13] Ibid., p. 4.

[14] It is interesting to note that the founding delegates were all members of sports indigenous to Canada.

on April 11, 1884,at which the constitution and by-laws were adopted and officers elected.[15] The officers elected for the first year's operation of the A. A. A. of C. were: W. L. Maltby, President; W. L. Mathews, Treasurer; and H. W. Becket, Secretary. The newly elected president stated:

> . . . the object of the Association was to regulate such athletic sports as are not under control of other Associations. The Canadian Cricket, Lacrosse, Rowing, Football, and Wheelmen's Associations cover these various branches of athletic sports already. The aim of our Association is mainly to regulate amateur competitions on the cinder path.[16]

Although copies of by-laws and the constitution of the Association were printed and distributed in 1884, no trace of the original copies has ever been found.[17] However, several of the by-laws adopted at the first annual meeting were published in The Globe on September 30, 1884. Two of the vital by-laws were:

> Article III - Membership and duties. The membership of this Association shall be limited to amateur athletic clubs, and such other clubs as shall hold, during each year, one outdoor athletic meeting, containing at least three events, open to amateurs, and any club failing to hold such meetings will thereby forfeit its membership. They shall also have embodied in their by-laws the definition of an amateur as adopted by this Association. They shall also agree to subscribe to the laws, rules and regulations of the Association, and to abide by the rulings of the Executive Committee.

---

15 Ibid., p. 5.

16 Ibid., p.6. Maltby obviously was unaware that there was no national cricket governing body. The Canadian Cricket Association was not formed until 1892.

17 J. Howard Crocker, "Amateur Sports and Games in Canada," mimeographed article prepared for the Sixteenth Anniversary of the Amateur Athletic Union of Canada, Toronto,1953, p.17.

> Article IV- Definition. An amateur is one who has never competed for a money prize, or staked bet, or with or against any professional for any prize, or who has never taught, pursued or assisted in the practice of athletic exercises as a means of obtaining a livelihood. This rule does not interfere with the right of any club to refuse an entry to its own sports.[18]

During the next few years the Association's two main contributions were the organization of the annual Canadian Track and Field championships and rulings on applications for amateur reinstatement of a number of athletes, most of whom were lacrosse players and track athletes. In 1886 a number of these applications came from the Maritimes,[19] where the movement back to amateur sport was obviously strong. In 1888 the A. A. A. of C. report cited the formation of a Maritimes Amateur Athletic Association.[20]

The rapid development of lacrosse in British Columbia during the early nineties was reflected in the first applications for rulings on the amateur status of players in 1891.[21]

Most of the rulings concerning status during this period arose from protests by lacrosse clubs claiming that players from rival clubs were professionals. In each case the Association called for evidence from both sides and then made a ruling, and it seems as if the status committee

---

[18] The Globe, Toronto, September 30, 1884.

[19] A. A. A. of Canada Minutes, 1886, p.7.

[20] Ibid., 1888, p. 9.

[21] Ibid., 1891.

enjoyed the task, for in 1892, the president of the A. A. A. of C., in reading his annual report, stated:

> The members of your Committee are somewhat disappointed with the dullness of the season regarding the number of professional cases submitted to them for their decision, as the commencement of lacrosse season bade fair to yield a bountiful harvest in this respect, but owing to the general goodfellowship existing between lacrosse players, the serious threats made use of in the early spring, were soon forgotten as the season advanced, and the people living in glass houses exhibited an extraordinary amount of discretion in throwing stones at their neighbours.[22]

The A. A. A. of C. deliberated only on cases brought before it by affiliated associations or by individual clubs affiliated with those associations. In 1892, a request for the reinstatement of two cyclists from the Winnipeg branch of the Canadian Wheelmen's Association was refused on the grounds of non-affiliation.[23] Protestations also were required to be from those clubs directly concerned, that is, against which the accused professional would be playing.[24]

While the A. A. A. of C. openly declared, in 1892, that one of its objects was to" abolish everything in the way of professionalism in athletic sports,"[25] there was no general agreement, amongst the community as a whole, that amateurism was"good"and the professionalism was "bad". In 1893 the sporting editor of The Globe commended the action of the Canadian Association of Amateur Oarsmen in inviting professional sculler Jake Gaudaur to be an honoured guest

---

22 Ibid., 1892, p.6. 23 Ibid., p.8. 24 Ibid. 25 Ibid.

at one of its functions. The editor pointed out that this was a situation having no parallel in other sports, and yet, he claimed that the line between amateurism and professionalism was sharper in rowing than in any other sport. He continued: "In this country at least, we are proud of our professionals, and they have always earned the respect that men pay to straight going paricularly when it is combined with success."[26]

During the nineties, the press usually cited rowing and cycling as the two extremes in their interpretation of the meaning of the term amateur. The Globe sports editorial on July 10, 1892, carried a long article on this issue:

> Rowing men are extremely conservative in the matter of style of prizes for amateurs. Year after year and regatta after regatta the tokens of honor won on the water are the same - a medal or a cup for the victor and a banner for his club . . . No good purpose is to be served by giving amateurs such extravagant prizes such as $1000 pianos, horses and carriages,as is done among the bicyclists. The situation on the 'cycle path' is now such that a real amateur has little chance to win prizes. These go to riders who for months do nothing but train and race at home and abroad . . . a state of affairs that would not be tolerated for one moment among the oarsmen.[27]

The Canadian Wheelmen's Association, which had experienced considerable difficulty in settling disputes concerning amateur and professional status, became the first sports governing body in Canada to control both the amateur and

---

[26] The Globe, Toronto, July 31, 1893.

[27] Ibid., July 10, 1892.

professional divisions of a sport. In 1895, the C. W. A. divided cyclists into three classes: Class A, who were strict amateurs; Class B, who were employed by bicycle firms; and Class C, true professionals, for whom cycling was a livelihood.[28]

Baseball had its share of problems with the amateur versus professional dilemma when it attempted to become part of the amateur movement. The first attempt to provide control over professionalism was made in 1893, when the Canadian Amateur Baseball Association was formed. However, this Association had experienced so many problems by 1896, that the word amateur was deleted from the title.[29]

In 1896, the Canadian Rugby Union, which had previously done little to control the obvious inroads of professionalism in the sport, adopted the motion that : "No player shall be eligible to play in any match under the auspices of the Union, who is not an amateur in good standing."[30] However, this did not satisfy the universities who withdrew from the C. R. U. in 1897 because of"a seeming tendency towards professionalism."[31] There was little chance of the

---

[28] Supra., p. 67. The following year, due mainly to pressure from the A.A.A. of C., the C.W.A. abolished "Class B" and, as well, adopted the A.A.A. of C's definition of an amateur (A.A.A. of C. Minutes, 1896, p.3.)

[29] Supra., p. 54.

[30] Minutes of the Annual Meeting of the C.R.U., December 19, 1896. The A.A.A. of C.'s definition was adopted.

[31] Spalding's Guide, op. cit., p. 37.

C. R. U. becoming subservient to the A. A. A. of C. when in 1898 that Association suspended the president of the C. R. U. for accepting payment for refereeing. A special committee of the C. R. U. drafted a reply to the A. A. A. of C. which stated:

> We thank them for their efforts in protecting the amateur ranks, but that we desire to say that their action in declaring our President, Mr. Bayley, a professional, is an interference we consider beyond their jurisdiction, seeing that some two years ago the C. R. U. refused to become members of the A. A. A. of C.[32]

The A. A. A. of C. continued its policy of campaigning for amateurism in all sports. In 1894 the Association distributed printed cards, stating the definition of amateurism, to many railway workshops, factories, mills and club houses, from Halifax to Victoria. The object was to "preclude, if possible, any chance of an amateur violating said rule ignorantly."[33]

Towards the end of the century the A. A. A. of C. seemed to be fighting a losing battle against professionalism in those team sports which drew large, paying crowds. In football, lacrosse and hockey, extremely keen inter-town and inter-city rivalry brought about gradual changes. Inducements were made to top-class players, business houses sponsored clubs, and professionalism did not creep, but rushed

---

[32] The Globe, Toronto, December 19, 1898.

[33] A. A. A. of C. Minutes, 1894, p.3.

into these sports during the late nineties, despite the vigilance of the A. A. A. of C.

In 1896, the entire Capital Lacrosse Club senior team of Ottawa were exposed as professionals by the A. A. A. of C., following court testimony.[34] At the 1898 Annual meeting of the Association, a record number of thirty sportsmen were reported to have been suspended from amateur status in the previous year.[35]

During the 1868-1900 period there was first a return to amateurism, and then during the last decade a strong movement towards professionalism in the crowd-drawing team sports. It was during this period that sports governing bodies dealt with the problem of amateurism versus professionalism by regulations or by excluding the professional. Each governing body seemed to give the meaning of amateurism an individual interpretation. It was also during this period that the amateur sportsman came to be defined, no longer in terms of social status but in terms of rewards in the form of cash prizes.

In Canada, much of the movement towards a return to amateur competition must be attributed to the efforts of the Amateur Athletic Association of Canada. The work of this Association was not entirely successful with regard to the popular team sports, but did succeed in establishing the

---

34 Ibid., 1898, p.3.

35 Ibid., p.4.

the concept of amateurism in many individual type sports such as track and field, rowing, cycling, swimming and boxing. Modern track and field development was strongly influenced by this movement which was also one of the major factors influencing increased participation by all classes of society in a variety of sports.

CHAPTER X

INTERNATIONAL SPORT

Prior to 1868 competition between individuals and teams from Canada, and those from other countries, was limited. Cricket was the only sport in which representation was sufficiently wide to warrant the attachment of the term "Canadian" to teams playing matches against American and English opponents. From 1868 to 1900 improvements in transport, communication and establishment of many sports' governing bodies, resulted in a remarkable increase in international sports competition.

Until the eighties, east-west transport in Canada was limited, and so in many cases it was easier for clubs to arrange competition with clubs in the United States than it was to travel to other centres in Canada. This was particularly so with British Columbia, Manitoba and New Brunswick. As late as 1900, clubs in British Columbia and Manitoba were competing in more matches across the international border than they were with clubs from other Canadian provinces.

It is only natural that when individuals or teams exhaust the supply of local opponents, they look further afield for opportunities to test their prowess. The rapid development of sports during this period was responsible for a proportional increase in the need for international contests. Those sports commonly popular in Canada, the United

States and Great Britain, were naturally those in which frequent international exchanges developed. Among these were rowing, cricket, track and field, tennis, cycling, curling, yachting, boxing, wrestling, canoeing, English rugby and association football. Baseball was commonly popular in Canada and the United States, and international matches in this sport, between clubs in the two countries, exceeded those in any other sport. Even those sports which originated in Canada, namely, lacrosse, ice-hockey and Canadian rugby football were included in international sports fixtures, but on fewer occasions than the aforementioned sports. Basketball was, like baseball, common to the two North American countries, but was still in its infancy during this period.

Developments in international sport during this period are extensive and are best described sport by sport.

Baseball

There were no organized leagues in Canadian baseball until 1877. As matches were organized using a challenge system, it was natural for many of the top-ranking Canadian clubs to go on tour across the border, and for American teams to reciprocate. Canadian clubs more than held their own against American opponents during the late sixties and early seventies. In 1870, the Tecumsehs of London, claiming to be champions of Canada, toured Indiana, Michigan and Ohio,

winning all their matches against prominent American clubs.[1] Baseball tournaments, offering cash prizes for the winning team, were held frequently in Ontario during these years. At one of the tournaments, held at Watertown in 1874, the Guelph Maple Leafs defeated all-comers, including "fourteen of the best amateur clubs of the United States."[2]

There were several clubs in and close to Winnipeg by 1874. They, too, frequently travelled across the border for short-term playing tours. The Free Press indicated pride in the prowess of a town club:" The Garry Baseball Club are making arrangements to clean out the Moorhead and divers other clubs. We go there."[3]

Canadian baseball became as much a business enterprise as it was a sport, when, in 1886, both Toronto and Hamilton clubs entered the International Baseball League together with six United States clubs. The American clubs came from the following cities: Oswego, Syracuse, Rochester, Buffalo, Binghampton and Utica.[4] Both the Toronto and Hamilton clubs employed professional players, with the majority of them being Americans.

Toronto won the International League series in 1887 due largely to the skill of its Toronto born pitcher, Ned

---

1 The Globe, Toronto, June 30, 1876.

2 Ibid., July 8, 1874.

3 Free Press, Winnipeg, July 20, 1874.

4 The Globe, Toronto, February 19, 1886.

Crane.

Participation of Canadian teams in these international matches resulted in a considerable increase in spectator interest. A newspaper report of the opening match of the 1888 season, in Toronto, gave an indication of a baseball "mania" which swept through Ontario during the late eighties: "The cheers of 7000 people drowned the strains of 'God Save the Queen' from Taylor's band as the great blue flag, telling that Torontos had won the championship last season, was run up . . . ."[5]

London, Ontario, also entered the International League in 1888, giving Canada three out of the eight teams participating, but due to financial problems the International League was abandoned in 1891 and the three Canadian clubs were forced to disband. However, four years later, in 1895, Toronto returned to major league professional baseball when it joined the Eastern League.[6]

Montreal entered the major league ranks in 1897, and carried off the pennant of the Eastern League, and Hamilton, London and Chatham entered the re-formed International League.[7]

Basketball

International matches in basketball were organized

---

[5] Ibid., May 14, 1888.

[6] Ibid., April 15, 1895.

[7] Ibid., May 14, 1900.

less than two years after the game had been introduced into Canada. The first of such matches was played between teams from the Montreal Y. M. C. A. and the Burlington Y. M. C. A. in Vermont. Montreal won the match by a score of 14 points to 10.[8]

A team from the Hamilton Y. M. C. A. was the first Ontario team to play international basketball when they defeated a Buffalo Y. M. C. A. team by 16 point to 13, on December 26, 1896.[9] In 1898 the Hamilton Y. M. C. A. probably had the strongest team in Canada, and in that year the team toured western New York State and won the five matches played, defeating Buffalo Central by 14 points to 6; Rochester Y. M. C. A. by 11 to 4; Syracuse University by 14 to 6;Syracuse Y. M. C. A. by 9 to 3; and Buffalo Germans by 15 to 12.[10]

By 1900 there were many exchanges between Canadian and American basketball teams, and when, in the early years of the twentieth century, universities adopted the game as a major sport, basketball became one of the most common international sports.

Bicycling

During the nineties it was common for both Canadian

---

8 Montreal Daily Star, November 24, 1893.

9 The Globe, Toronto, December 28, 1896.

10 Ibid., March 10, 1898.

and American cyclists to travel across the border to compete in cycling meets. This was particularly the case with professional cyclists, who followed a circuit of meets in both countries in order to ensure a regular income. Many Canadian cyclists were successful at American meets, especially Harley Davidson, from Toronto, and J. K. McCullough of Winnipeg.

The first truly international meet held in Canada was the World Cycling Championship meet, with Montreal as the host city, in 1899.[11]

Cricket

During this period cricket was one of the only team games which attempted to field teams representative of the whole country, although this was not always the case in practice.[12]

Canada *versus* United States matches began in 1844, but lapsed between 1860 and 1865 due to the American Civil War. After the match in 1865 there were no further matches until 1879, after which they were played almost annually until 1909. Between 1879 and 1900, the United States won twelve matches to Canada's six, while two were drawn.[13]

---

[11] *Ibid.*, September 13, 1898.

[12] *Supra.*, p. 81.

[13] Rowland Bowen, *North America in International Cricket*, Eastbourne, England: Published by the author, 1960, p.17.

The first overseas team to visit Canada was Parr and Lilywhite's English XI in 1859. This was followed in 1868 by Willsher and Freeman's English XI which played a team of twenty-two Canadians at Montreal. Canada's twenty-two batsmen could not cope with the English bowling and were all out for 28 runs. When England batted, the twenty-two fieldsmen covered most of the gaps, but not well enough to prevent the eleven English batsmen from amassing 310 runs. The main scorers for England were Griffith 69, Jupp 53, Smith 49 and Pooley 34. The only Canadian batsman to reach double figures was C. Rose with 12 runs, while sixteen of the Canadian batsmen made "ducks".[14]

British Columbia, with a strong English garrison force at Victoria, and several civilian clubs, was also active in early international matches. In 1869 a British Columbia team chosen from Victoria clubs, travelled to San Francisco, where four matches were played. The team won and lost to a Californian XI and then defeated two San Francisco club teams.[15] A California XI visited Victoria in 1872 and defeated British Columbia on the much used Beacon Hill ground.[16]

---

[14] Montreal Gazette, September 25, 1868. A "duck" signifies the shape of a duck's egg or zero.

[15] British Colonist, Victoria, March 31, April 28, May 4, 1869.

[16] Mainland Guardian, New Westminster, June 1, 1872.

Fitzgerald's Gentlemen of England toured Canada in 1872. This team played five matches against twenty-two players representing Montreal, Ottawa, Toronto, Halifax and a Canadian XXII. The English XI, with such famous players as Grace, Hornby and Ottaway, gave their opponents a great deal of bowling and fielding practice, winning four matches, with one drawn.[17]

The England versus Canada match was played at London, Ontario. The Canadian team was far from being representative of Canada's best cricketers, with players from London, Toronto and Hamilton only. England scored 89 and 161 runs to Canada's 55 and 8 wickets for 46 runs.[18]

An international tournament was held at Halifax in 1874. Teams represented were: Canada (Ontario and Quebec), United States (Philadelphia clubs), England (garrison and visiting fleet), and Halifax (mainly military garrison officers). The results were as follows: United States, 191, defeated Canada 94 and 66, of which the Rev. T. D. Phillips, who was probably the best cricketer in Canada at that time scored 52 not out in Canada's first innings. The United States, with 205 runs, defeated England, 117 and 83. England defeated Canada by four wickets, and in the final match

---

[17] The Globe, Toronto, August 23,24,30; and September 4, 11, and 22, 1872.

[18] Ibid., September 11, 1872.

Halifax defeated All-comers by five wickets.[19]

A similar tournament was held in Philadelphia in 1875. The Rev. T. D. Phillips was the sole selector of the Canadian team which was : F. W. Armstrong (Orillia), captain; W. B. Wells and J. Whelan (Chatham); R. K. Hope (Hamilton); A. J. Greenfield (Toronto); G. F. Hall (Port Hope); C. B. Bodie (Ottawa); L. V. Bristow and C. McLean (Montreal); E. Kearney (Halifax); and Major Norris(Fredericton).[20] This team was probably more representative of Canadian cricketers than any other team chosen during the nineteenth century. The absence of T. D. Phillips from the team was perhaps due to his modesty.

T. D, Phillips, and several newspaper writers, predicted success for the team at the tournament. However, most of the team members spent forty-three hours on the train travelling between Toronto and Philadelphia, arriving on the morning of their match with the United States team. The team could muster only 144 runs in two innings in reply to the 231 runs compiled by the United States in its one innings.[21]

In other matches, at the tournament, a British Officers' XI, from Halifax, defeated Canada by 353 runs to 290.[22] A

---

19 Ibid., August 20,21, 25, and 27, 1874.

20 Halifax Citizen, October 12, 1875.

21 The Globe, Toronto, September 14 and 17, 1875.

22 Ibid., September 20, 1875.

team selected from the New Halifax, Phoenix (Halifax) and Truro N. S., clubs, also travelled to Halifax,[23] but the press did not publish the results of its matches.

The results of an Australian XI's tour of Canada, in 1878, gave Canadian cricketers considerable concern. Prior to the visit the press prophesized Canadian success against the sprasely populated southern colony. However, the Australians defeated an Ontario XXII at Toronto by 123 and 32 for no wickets, to 100 and 54 runs.[24] Several days later, the Australians played a Montreal and Quebec XXII at Montreal, where the visitors amassed 319 runs to the home team's 90 runs in a drawn match.[25]

One of the reasons for Canada's lack of success in international cricket matches was the lack of Canada-wide representation on most teams chosen during the century. There was no national association until 1892, and before then the selection was often in the hands of a sole selector. Players selected from distant centres were loath to travel for the matches or could not afford time off work. For instance, in 1879, the Canadian team originally selected to play against the United States at Ottawa included players from the Maritimes, Quebec and Hamilton, but none of these

---

23 Halifax Citizen, September 17, 1875.

24 The Globe, Toronto, October 9, 1878.

25 Montreal Gazette, October 12, 1878.

players would travel to Ottawa for the match, and, on the day, the match was virtually Toronto versus the United States.[26]

Daft's English XI played five matches in Canada during the 1879 season, three of them in Toronto against teams of twenty-two players, one match in Hamilton and the final one at London. The English team had little trouble in winning all matches easily.[27]

Undaunted by these setbacks in international matches at home, the first Canadian touring team travelled to Great Britain in May, 1880. There they played seventeen matches against English and Scottish clubs. They won five games, lost five, and seven were drawn. This was not an official Canadian team and the criteria used for selection, and the names of players remain a mystery.[28] The Globe claimed that the tour was a "dismal flop".[29]

A West Indian XI played six matches in Canada during the 1886 season, winning four, drawing one, and losing one match to a combined Halifax XI. This was the first loss by an overseas team in Canada. All matches during this tour

---

[26] The Globe, Toronto, August 12, 1870. Five of these players were members of the garrison force at Halifax. It is possible that these men could not arrange leave in order to play.

[27] John E. Hall and Robert McCulloch, Sixty Years of Canadian Cricket (1834-1894), Toronto: Bryant Publishing Co., 1895, p. 350.

[28] Colin F. Whiting, Cricket in Eastern Canada, Montreal: Colmur Co., Reg'd., 1963, p.43.

[29] The Globe, Toronto, December 14, 1880.

were played with eleven players on each side.[30]

In the same year, Ontario took the unprecedented step of playing a regulation eleven players against the visiting Sandar's English XI. The Ontario team did well enough in its first innings, but could have been reinforced with additional batsmen in the second innings, when it was all out for eleven runs.[31]

In 1887, at Winnipeg, a self-styled Canada versus United States match was played. The"Canadian" XI players were all Winnipegers and the "United States" XI were players from St. Paul, Minneapolis and Le Mars. "Canada" won the match easily.[32]

The first official Canadian Cricket team to tour England was George Lindsey's XI of 1887, in which all the players were Canadian born. Selected players came from many parts of Canada.[33] A record of five wins, five losses and nine drawn matches was creditable, considering the strength of the teams against which they played. The Canadian players learned much about the game whilst in England.[34] Improved standards of play were certainly in evidence from 1888 onwards.

The formation of the Canadian Cricket Association, in

---

30 Bowen op.cit., p. 13.

31 The Globe, Toronto, September 8, 1886.

32 Free Press, Winnipeg, September 12, 1887.

33 Hall and McCulloch, op.cit., p.447.

34 Ibid., pp.446-448.

1892, resulted in an initial effort to ensure wide representation on Canadian representative teams. The team which played a United States XI at Philadelphia in 1892, was : W. A. Henry, captain, and J. Bengough (Halifax); Rev. F. W. Terry, W. Jones and J. Laing (Toronto); L. Coste, Q. Warden and W. Bristowe (Ottawa); A. Gillespie and A. Martin (Hamilton); and D. Bacon (London).[35]

However, the team chosen to play against an Australian XI, on the Rosedale ground, Toronto, in 1893, was comprised entirely of Ontario players. This was the first occasion on which a Canadian representative team fielded the regulation number of eleven players against an English or Australian touring side, and this team was more successful than the twenty-two players used against the Australians in 1878. The Australians, led by Blackham, and with such players as Bannerman, Giffen, Trott, Trumble and Gregory, totalled 298 runs, against 110 and 118 runs scored by the Canadian XI.[36]

In 1894 the Canada versus United States match played at Philadelphia was remarkable in that every strong cricket centre in the Dominion, except Hamilton and Winnipeg, had representatives on the team, players coming from Vancouver and St. John, N. B. The match was drawn.[37]

With the century drawing to a close, Canada achieved

---

35 Ibid., p.266.

36 The Globe, Toronto, October 19, 1893.

37 Ibid., April 24, 1894.

its greatest success ever against an English XI, when the two teams met at the Rosedale ground, Toronto, on October 13th and 14th, 1899. The English XI, known as Prince Ranjitsinhji's XI, scored 267 runs, and Canada replied with 87 and 174.[38]

Rugby football

The first international match in rugby football occurred in 1874, when McGill University played Harvard University, using Harvard's soccer-type rules for the first match, and McGill's modified English rugby rules for the second.[39]

In 1876 a representative Canadian team, comprised of five players from Montreal, four from Toronto, four from Hamilton, and one player from each of Quebec City and Brantford, played Harvard University, at Cambridge.[40] Harvard defeated Canada by one goal.[41]

A match between the Universities of Toronto and Michigan, in 1879, at Detroit, resulted in a victory for Michigan and also an adaptation of the rugby game which was to render future matches between American and Canadian teams virtually impossible. The Michigan team used a straight line scrimmage

---

38 Ibid., October 14, 1899.

39 Supra., pp. 96-97.

40 The Globe, Toronto, May 2, 1876.

41 Montreal Gazette, May 9, 1876.

formation to give their half-back (later called quarter-back) greater protection.[42] When the American universites later reduced the number of players in a team to eleven and changed the rules and style of play drastically, international rugby football matches between these two countries were no longer feasible.

The first overseas rugby team, in the form of the Irish Gentlemen, made a tour of Eastern Canada in 1899. This team played ten matches, using English rugby rules, in Nova Scotia, Quebec and Ontario, winning all except that against United Halifax.[43]

By the turn of the century Canada denied itself the opportunity of further international matches by evolving a game that was played only in Canada.

Association football

International matches in association football were played during the eighties, when first the Central Association of Ontario sent a team to St. Louis in 1884.[44] In the following year an American team toured Ontario, winning one,

---

[42] The Globe, Toronto, November 5, 1879.

[43] Ibid., October 30, 1899. The visit of this team was sponsored by the Canadian Rugby Union, and all matches played by the team, except that played at Halifax, were against teams normally using Canadian rugby rules, and which were confused by the Irish Gentlemen's style of play as well as the rules to which they were unaccustomed.

[44] T. A. Reed, The Blue and White, Toronto: The University of Toronto Press, 1944, p. 129.

drawing two and losing three matches.[45] A team representing Ontario toured New Jersey in 1885 and was undefeated.[46]

The first representative Canadian team, which included six players from the University of Toronto, played a United States team in Newark in 1887.[47]

A Canadian team travelled overseas in the 1888 season, touring Ireland, Scotland and England, and playing eighteen matches. They were successful in nine, lost five and drew four matches.[48]

Canada combined with the United States in the 1891-92 season to send a team to Great Britain. The touring side was comprised of ten Canadians and seven Americans. The team's record was thirteen wins, thirty-two losses and thirteen drawn matches.

English rugby

What was probably the first international English rugby game played by a Canadian team, took place in 1893, at Portland, Oregon. On this occasion the Victoria Football Club won a match against the Multnomah Athletic Club team.[49]

In 1894 a British Columbia team, comprised of players from Victoria, Vancouver and Nanaimo, competed at an English rugby tournament at San Francisco, defeating Oregon and

---

[45] The Globe, Toronto, June 27, 1885.

[46] Ibid., December 7, 1885.

[47] Reed, op. cit., p.130.

[48] The Globe, Toronto, October 30, 1888.

[49] Supra., p.120.

California to win the competition.[50]

In 1899 the tour by the Irish Gentlemen resulted in only one match which could be regarded as English rugby, namely, the match played at Halifax, where English rugby rules were still in vogue.[51]

Golf

The first international golf match occurred at Niagara in 1896 when Niagara played a match with the Chicago Golf Club.[52]

International matches between teams representing Canada and the United States were inaugurated in 1898 at the Toronto Golf Club, when ten players represented each country in a match. The United States won the match 27 holes to 7.[53]

Lacrosse

The first international lacrosse match between two teams of white players took place at Buffalo in 1868, when a club formed by Canadian residents of that city played

---

50 Ibid.

51 Supra., p.109.

52 The Globe, Toronto, September 5, 1896.

53 Ibid., October 3, 1898.

a team from Prescott, Ontario.[54]

The Mohawk Lacrosse Club of Troy, formed after an exhibition match there between two Indian teams in 1867, visited Montreal in July 1868. Although this team was dispatched very quickly by the Montreal clubs in the several matches played, considerable publicity of the game in the press of the United States resulted from the tour.[55] Shortly afterwards, the Dominion Club of Montreal was invited to visit Brooklyn, where they played several exhibition matches.[56]

There were several tours of the United States in 1869, and then, in the following year, the Knickabocker Lacrosse Club formed by Canadian residents of New York, travelled north to play matches against two Montreal clubs and the Toronto club.[57][58]

The Toronto Lacrosse Club played a return match with the Knickabocker Club at New York in 1871.[59] This was foll-

---

[54] Alexander M. Weyand and Milton R. Roberts, The Lacrosse Story, Baltimore, Maryland: H. and A. Herman, 1965, pp. 39-40.

[55] Montreal Gazette, July 29, 1868.

[56] Weyand and Roberts, op. cit., pp.25-26.

[57] Montreal Gazette, August 22, 1870.

[58] The Globe, Toronto, August 29, 1870.

[59] Montreal Gazette, August 25, 1871.

owed by several exchanges of visits between Canadian and American clubs and exhibitions by Canadian teams at venues in the United States.

In 1876, Dr. W. G. Beers selected a team from the Montreal Club and another from the Caughnawaga Indian group and left on a tour of the British Isles.[60] The teams played exhibition matches in Ireland, Scotland and England.[61]

Beers took another group of white and Indian players to the British Isles in 1883. The white team was selected from the top players of Ontario and Quebec clubs, and played sixty matches during the tour. Many lacrosse clubs in the British Isles were formed as a result of the interest stimulated by this Canadian visit.[62]

The Toronto Lacrosse Club arranged its own tour of Great Britain in 1888. The Torontos spent about three weeks on tour, winning all fourteen matches played, "and did a great deal to arouse interest and enhance the technical skill of British lacrosse."[63]

Lawn Tennis

Canadian and United States players first competed together in open tournaments at the Canadian Championships

---

60 Ibid., April 30, 1876.

61 Weyand and Roberts, op. cit., pp. 30-31.

62 John K. Munro, "The Newer Associations," The Canadian Magazine, September, 1902, Vol.19, p.419.

63 Weyand and Roberts, op. cit., p. 43.

held at Toronto in 1883. Eight United States players entered these championships and one of them, Farnum, of the Germantown club, New York, emerged as the winner.[64]

From 1883 on, the Canadian championships remained international contests with many of the top-ranking American players competing with those from Canada. C. S. Hyman of London, Ont., won the tournament in 1884, but was defeated by J. S. Clark in the following year. Hyman won the next four tournaments, from 1886 to 1889, against strong opposition from Canadian and American players.[65]

The first Canadian championship tournament organized by the newly formed Canadian Lawn Tennis Association, in 1890, was won by the American, Ian Tanner of Buffalo. Americans continued to win this tournament until 1894 when Mr. Mathews of Toronto defeated Mr. Avery of Detroit. Players from the United States continued their domination of the Canadian championships until the turn of the century.[66]

An international lawn tennis tournament was inaugurated at Niagara in 1885, and was continued throughout the century. H. G. Mackenzie of Toronto won the first tournament, and I. E. Hellmuth won the following competition in 1886, but from that time Americans monopolized this Niagara tournament.[67]

---

64 Supra., p. 167-168.

65 Supra., p. 169.

66 Supra., p. 172.

67 Supra., p. 169.

Track and field

Throughout the nineteenth century it was common for Canadian and American professional track and field athletes to cross the border for challenge matches, but it was not until 1881, when the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association began to hold well organized annual track meets,[68] that international competition became significant. These meets were held in 1881, 1882, and 1883, and were dominated by American athletes who came mainly from a number of strong New York track clubs. Several British athletes also competed at these meets.

With the formation of the Amateur Athletic Association of Canada (A. A. A. of C.), in 1883, the way was open for the establishment of internationally recognized track and field meets. The first track meet of this Association was held at Montreal in September, 1884. Only one American, the winner of the 3 mile walk, competed, but by 1886, Americans mainly from the New York, Manhattan and Staten Island Athletic Clubs, began to dominate the championships. This domination reached a peak in 1889 when the meet was held at the Rosedale ground in Toronto, and only one Canadian, George R. Gray, then competing as a member of the New York Athletic Club, gained a first place. Gray, at that time, held the world record for the 16 pound shot put, with a distance of 45 feet

---

[68] The Globe, Toronto, September 5, 1881.

2 inches.[69]

In 1893 the continued domination of the official Canadian championship meet by American athletes proved so embarrassing to the A. A. A. of C. administrators that they organized a championship meet in the spring, to which only Canadian athletes were admitted.[70]

During the eighties a fine professional sprinter named Harry Bethune competed at many professional track meets in the United States. In 1888 Bethune caused a sensation in athletic circles when he defeated an American sprinter at San Francisco, in a time of 9.8 seconds. The meet officials claimed that the time was authentic because six stopwatches were used to time the Canadian sprinter. At the same meet, Bethune also ran the 220 yards in 22.2 seconds.[71]

The last two years of the century were successful ones for two Canadian athletes competing in international competition. George Orton, formerly of the University of Toronto and later the Toronto Lacrosse Club, who was competing for an American club by 1893, won the English A. A. A. two miles steeplechase in 1898,[72] and in the following year he

---

[69] Ibid., May 25, 1889.

[70] A. A. A. of C. Minutes, September, 1893, p.3.

[71] The Globe, Toronto, March 2, 1888.

[72] Ibid., July 4, 1898.

won the American ten mile steeplechase at the A. A. U. Championships.[73] In 1900 Orton was invited to join the United States team to compete at the Paris Olympic Games, and there became the first Canadian athlete to win a gold medal, when he placed first in the 2,500 metres steeplechase.[74]

George Gray, formerly of Coldwater, Ontario, competed in many international meets during these last years of the century, and in 1898 he increased his world shot put record mark to 48 feet, 5 inches.[75]

The turn of the century saw two other Canadian athletes achieve success in international competition, when first Harry Gill, a member of the Toronto West End Y. M. C. A., surprised most Canadians by winning the all-round athlete contest, similar to the modern decathlon, at the A. A. U. championships in New York. Gill established a new world record for the event.[76]

Just prior to Gill's success, John Caffrey of Hamilton won the Boston marathon, also setting a world record for the distance. In the same event, Bill Sherring, of Hamilton, who later won the marathon event at the 1906 Olympic

---

73 Ibid., December 1, 1899.

74 Henry Roxborough, Canada at the Olympics, Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1963, p. 22.

75 The Globe, Toronto, September 26, 1898.

76 Ibid., July 5, 1900.

Games at Athens,[77] placed second to Caffrey.[78]

Boxing

During the nineties many of the larger Canadian Athletic Associations promoted both amateur and professional boxing contests. Matches between Canadian and American boxers were far too numerous to enumerate in this short review, but the successes of two Canadians in this sport warrant mention.

The first was that of John L. Scholes, son of the famous Toronto sportsman of the sixties and seventies, John F. Scholes. Scholes became prominent in amateur boxing in 1897, and in the following year he won the Canadian amateur featherweight championship. In 1899 he travelled to England, where he won the amateur featherweight championship of that country. The amateur featherweight title of the A. A. U.was won by Scholes at New York in 1900, when he knocked out every one of his opponents before the expiration of the allotted three rounds.[79]

The other boxer, with many years of international boxing experience, was the Halifax born George Dixon. Between 1889 and 1900 he held, in turn, the paperweight, bantamweight and featherweight professional championships of the world.

---

[77] The Olympic Games at Paris were held as an additional, and unofficial, festival to the normal Olympiad.

[78] Ibid., April 23,1900.

[79] Ibid., February 21,1900.

Dixon fought most of his contests in England and the United States. His most notable contests were in 1890, when he defeated Nunc Wallace, in a contest which lasted for eighteen rounds, at London, for the bantamweight title, and in 1900, when he lost his featherweight title, in eight rounds, to Terry McGovern of England.[80]

Curling

International curling matches, apart from an annual Toronto versus Buffalo fixture, were very few before 1879. In that year a competition between combined Toronto clubs and three clubs affiliated with the Grand National Curling Club of the United States for the Gordon Medal, was played in Toronto.[81] This international match was not repeated until 1884, when the competition was re-located at Montreal and it continued to be held there for the remainder of the period.[82]

The Ontario Curling Association organized an international competition between Ontario and the United States

---

80 Canada's Sports Hall of Fame, Prepared and edited by R. W. Hewitson, Toronto: Canadian National Exhibition, 1967, p.8.

81 Ibid., February 13 and 14, 1879.

82 W. A. Creelman, Curling Past and Present, Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Ltd., 1950. Creelman incorrectly states that the competition for this medal was inaugurated at Montreal in 1884.

in 1892. The original intention of the Association was that the curling clubs of the Maritime Provinces, Quebec and Manitoba should contribute to Canada's thirty-five rinks and thereby make the team representative of the entire Dominion, but the other provinces rejected the invitations sent to them and the one hundred and forty Canadian curlers were selected from Ontario clubs only. The Ontario team defeated the United States by 567 "shots" to 418.[83]

Hockey

The first series of international matches in ice-hockey were played during the 1894-95 season when an American college team toured Ontario and Quebec. The Americans, at this time, were playing a form of bandy using a rubber ball. Despite the fact that all matches were played according to American rules in the first half and Canadian rules in the second, the Americans lost by wide margins in all matches.[84] Later in that season the Quebec Hockey Club travelled to John Hopkins University in Baltimore, and played a match on artificial ice.[85]

---

83 John A. Stevenson, Curling in Ontario 1846-1946, Toronto: Ontario Curling Association, 1950, pp. 88-89. This competition was to be repeated every five years, but no results of an 1897 game were found in the press.

84 The Globe, Toronto, December 27, 31, 1894, and January 1 and 2, 1895.

85 Charles L. Coleman, The Trail of the Stanley Cup, Vol.I, Sherbrooke: National Hockey League, 1966, p.v.

Ice-skating

Speed-skating and figure-skating developed rapidly as Canadian sports during the eighties. By the mid-eighties there were frequent reports of Canadian and American skaters competing across their respective borders, and most of this movement was southwards, by Canadians.

Hugh McCormick, of St. John, N. B., was probably the first Canadian speed-skater to become prominent in international matches. In 1884 he competed at a meet held at the Hoboken Rink, New Jersey, and recorded 3 minutes, 9.75 seconds for a mile on the six laps to a mile circuit. He had previously recorded 10 minutes, 25 seconds for 3 miles, so then held the North American records for both distances.[86] Another New Brunswick skater prominent in international speed-skating was William Whelpley, who was a specialist at long distance events. In 1885 he skated 5 miles in world record time at Newburg, New York.[87]

New Brunswick continued to produce top-class international speed-skaters during the late eighties. At the American National amateur skating championships, held in 1888, F. W. Croft of St. John, N. B., won the 25 miles championship of America and was placed in two other events.[88]

---

86 The Globe, Toronto, February 26, 1884.

87 Ibid., February 26, 1884.

88 Ibid., January 23, 1888.

American speed-skaters began to compete regularly in Canada after the Amateur Skating Association of Canada was formed in 1888. This Association inaugurated the first official Canadian speed and figure-skating championships in that year and from that time many of the best amateur skaters from Canada and the United States competed annually.[89] The Canadian skaters, E. D. Irwin of Montreal, F. Cornwell of Pictou, N. S., and Joe Donoghue dominated the championships until 1894 when an American, J. Johnson, shared victories with Donoghue. Canada regained its former supremacy in 1895, when Harley Davidson of Toronto, and John McCullough of Winnipeg, shared the honours at the Canadian championship meet. Davidson had previously won the quarter mile event at the American championships.[90]

John McCullough from Winnipeg won many international speed-skating events during the 1896 season and was recognized as the leading exponent of the skill in both Canada and the United States.[91]

Recognition of Canada's leading position in international skating was indicated in 1897 when Montreal was the venue selected for the World Speed Skating Championships. John McCullough won the 1500, 5000 and 10,000 metres events.

---

89 Ibid., January 21, and February 16, 1888.

90 Supra., p.259.

91 The Globe, Toronto, February 2, 1896.

In the 5,000 metres race he established a new world record of 8 minutes, 32.8 seconds. W. A. Lockhart of St. John N.B., won the half-mile backwards skating championship and Harley Davidson was placed second to the Norwegian, Hagen, in the professional one-mile event.[92]

McCullough continued to dominate amateur international speed-skating until after the turn of the century, while Davidson had similar successes in professional events at international meets.

Canada was also prominent in international figure-skating during these years, mainly through the skill and example set by Louis Rubenstein from Montreal. Rubenstein won the United States Championships in 1888 and 1889. There were other prominent Canadian figure-skaters. One of these was T. H. Robinson from Toronto, who defeated Rubenstein at the American Championships at Hoboken, N. J., in 1886.[93]

Rubenstein was the first Canadian figure-skater to venture overseas to test his prowess against the best skaters in Europe. In 1890 he competed at the unofficial world figure-skating championship meet held in St. Petersburg, Russia. A Russian, A. P. Lebedeff, won the championship, but the officials were so impressed with the ability of Rubenstein in the "diagram skating" section of the event,

---

92 Ibid., February 6, 1897.

93 Ibid., January 24, 1886, and Menke, op. cit., p. 852.

that they had a special gold medal struck and presented to the Canadian.[94]

Rubenstein's brother Moses, and his sister, Rachel, were also prominent figure-skaters, both winning many international events during the nineties.[95]

Canoeing

Shortly after the formation of Canada's first canoe club at Point St.Charles, Montreal, in 1875, Canada was competing in international canoe events. This was the natural outcome of the fact that all canoe clubs formed in Canada until 1900, were affiliated with the American Canoe Association, Northern Division.[96]

Each summer both Canadian and American Canoeists competed in events at the summer rendezvous held at Grindstone Island and organized by the American Association.

It was not until after the turn of the century that Canadian canoeists competed against opponents from overseas or ventured to distant parts themselves.

Rowing

Rowing was easily the most "international" of all the sports during the 1868-1900 period. Canada's greatest successes in international contests were obtained through

---

95 The Globe, Toronto, January 28, 1891.

96 Ibid., May 14, 1900.

the skill of its oarsmen.

The "Paris" crew of St. John, N.B., initiated the long line of Canadian successes, when first they won the American four-oared championship at Springfield in 1866, and then brought Canada its first world championship title, in any sport, when they achieved victory at Paris in 1867.[97]

Canada began its dominance of world single sculling in 1871 when George Brown, though defeated by the English champion Joe Sadler, by dubious methods, was acclaimed to be the world's fastest sculler.[98]

Edward Hanlan was the top sculler in North America from 1876 until 1887 and champion of the world from 1880 until 1884. Hanlan was succeeded by William O'Connor, who was the best professional sculler in North America from 1888 until his early death in 1892.[99]

At the turn of the century a Canadian was in possession of the world's professional single sculls title. Jake Gaudaur, from Orillia, won the title in 1896 and defended it successfully, until he was defeated in 1901, when he was in his late forties.

After the formation of the Canadian Association of Amateur Oarsmen in 1880, the number of regattas for amateur crews and single scullers increased rapidly, with Canadian

---

97 Ibid., July 13, 1872.

98 Ibid., September 1, 1871.

99 Supra., p. 312.

and American oarsmen competing at most of the major regattas in both countries. Canadian dominance at this time at their own as well as at American regattas became so regular that the slogan amongst American rowers became: "Beat the Canadian entry and take the prize."[100]

Two of the most successful Canadian amateur oarsmen in international competition during the last decade of the century were John J. Ryan and Joseph Wright, both from Toronto.

The top ranking club during the nineties was probably the Winnipeg Rowing Club, whose crews dominated American regattas, and which sent two fours to England in 1894, where they competed for the Steward's Cup at Henley.

Swimming

Competitive swimming, at the inter-club and international level, was in its early years of development during the nineteenth century. However, there were exchanges between Canadian and American swimmers from time to time in the late eighties, but not regularly until 1898. The latter year was the initial year of the Canadian Swimming Championships, when the meet was held at Ottawa, and where American swimmers won every event.[101] This dominance by Americans

---

100 Menke, op. cit., p. 314.

101 The Globe, Toronto, August 1, 1898.

continued at the championship meets repeated at Ottawa in 1899 and 1900.[102]

Water polo

Although water polo did not become established as a sport until 1887,[103] it was not long before Canadian teams were involved in international competition. In the mid-nineties, the Grand Trunk Water Polo Club team competed at the American championship tournament at New York.[104] There was not another international contest until 1898, when the Toronto Swimming Club water polo team competed at the St. Louis Exposition tournament.[105] The difference between American and Canadian rules, no doubt, was responsible for the dearth of international competition.

Yachting

The first major international yacht race was held in 1874 when the Annie Cuthbert, from the Royal Canadian Yacht Club, defeated Cora, of the Chicago Yacht Club, to become the first Canadian holder of an international challenge cup, called at that time the Goodwin Cup.[106] This trophy was

---

[102] Ibid., July 28, 1900.

[103] Ibid., August 15, 1887.

[104] Davidson, op. cit., p. 92.

[105] The Globe, Toronto, February 7, 1898.

[106] Supra., p. 337.

later competed for five times, between 1882 and 1900, as the Fisher Cup.[107]

Canadian yachtsmen made an unsuccessful bid for the America's Cup in the spring of 1876, with the Countess of Dufferin, built by Alexander Cuthbert, of Cobourg, but insufficient funds for appropriate equipment and the training of the crew severely handicapped the yacht.[108]

Regular international competition was assured after the formation of the joint Canadian-American Lake Yacht Racing Association in 1884,[109] as the annual regattas of this association brought together Canadian and American yachts for competition on Lake Ontario.[110]

In 1895, the Seawanhaka Corinthian Yacht Club, of New York, offered a trophy for international competition by small sailing boats, and for many years it was considered as a junior America's Cup. The first race in 1895 was won easily by the Canadian craft Glencairn, designed and skippered by George Duggan of Montreal. Duggan defended the title in the following year with Glencairn II.[111]

---

107 Ibid.

108 Supra., p. 338.

109 The Globe, Toronto, May 1, 1884.

110 L. F. Grant, History of the Lake Yacht Racing Association 1884-1962, Don Mills, Ontario:Lake Yacht Racing Association, 1962, p.3.

111 C. H. J. Snider, Annals of the Royal Canadian Yacht Club - 1852-1937, Toronto: Rouss and Mann Limited, 1937, p.120.

A Canadian yacht was also successful at an international yacht race at Toledo in 1896, when the Royal Canadian Yacht Club cutter, Canada, won the cup which afterwards was given her name. Canada, skippered by the veteran yachtsman Aemilius Jarvis, defeated the Chicago cutter Vencedor in two straight heats. The next challenge for the Canada Cup was defended by the Royal Canadian Yacht Club sloop Beaver in 1899. The Canadian yacht was skippered by Aemilius Jarvis and was defeated by the sloop Genesee from Rochester.[112]

Canada at the Olympics

While the United States showed a keen interest in the first modern Olympic Games held at Athens in 1896, her northern neighbour seemed apathetic to Baron de Coubertin's brainchild. Canadian newspaper coverage of the Games was meagre and there was no apparent effort to organize a group of athletes to represent Canada. Despite this national apathy two Canadian athletes went to Athens for the Games. One was F. B. R. Hellems, who participated in the fencing competition and was placed second.[113] The other was J. Keele who was selected to represent the University of Toronto in the foils event at Athens.[114] Keele made the journey to Athens, but

---

[112] Snider, op. cit., p. 275

[113] Reed, op. cit., p.225.

[114] The Globe, Toronto, March 5, 1896.

due to illness was unable to compete.[115]

Summary

At the beginning of this period, the international matches in cricket, baseball, rowing and curling were occasional events only. Early success in international rowing gave Canadians an indication that their athletes could compete with the best in the world, and the developing image of Canada as a nation was enlarged considerably through successes in rowing and then, later, in other sports. By 1900 Canada was beginning to emerge as one of the world's leading sporting nations, an achievement aided considerably by frequent competition between Canadian and American individuals and teams during the latter years of the nineteenth century.

---

[115] Mr. Jim Carnie, manager of the Canadian Olympic Committee, stated that Keele developed an illness during the journey to Athens (Personal interview through the courtesy of K. L. Lansley).

CHAPTER XI

SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

During pre-Confederation years the Canadian sporting heritage was a product of the horse-racing, fox-hunting and cricketing activities imported from England. The main features of modern sport, such as club organization, regular inter-club competitions and large spectator following, did not emerge until the sixties and seventies. Organization skill, newspaper expansion, intercommunity competition, commercialization, and sundry other developments, increased rapidly after Confederation as the predominantly agrarian nature of sport was gradually influenced by urbanization and industrialization. While the impact of industrialization in Canada is often overlooked due to the prominence given to westward expansion, it was to alter the way of life of all classes of society, and to produce a remarkable change in the development of sport.

Many other factors were responsible for the directions taken by sport in the thirty-odd years from 1868 to 1900. Continuing rural influences as the prairies were developed, the withdrawal of almost the entire English garrison force, the English amateur athletic movement, the contributions of energetic sportsmen and American sport's trends, were just a few factors which had a significant effect on sports development. Industrialization and urbanization, however,

were more fundamentally responsible for the trends in sports developments during these three decades than any other cause. As the cities developed with the growth of manufacturing industries, there was an increase in the number of people working regular hours with time off work for recreation. Saturday afternoons became the common time for recreation, and while an increasing number of people played, so too did many prefer to watch sports. The increased availability of potential spectators stimulated the development of commercialized sports, particularly horse-racing, baseball, football and lacrosse.

Industrialization in Canada saw the emergence of a commercial aristocracy and a laboring class which produced distinctions as marked in sport as they were in other social matters. However,whereas in the first half of the century the participation of the affluent class in traditional sports went unchallenged, the latter part of the century saw a massive trespassing movement, by the less affluent members of society, upon the sports fields. This was especially evident in the newer sports such as lacrosse and baseball. Some affluent members of society found it more in keeping with their social status to move into sports which guaranteed at least temporary sanctity, such as yachting, tennis and golf. This movement into sports by the laboring class and the movement out of the "common" sports by the increasing numbers of a commercial aristocracy had obvious expansion effects on sports development. The base of popular, readily

attainable sports became broader and the apex, comprised of the more exclusive sports, moved appropriately higher.

Many narratives dealing with sport histories emphasize the role of individuals, but in this period the changing social scene was equally important in directing sport into the channels it eventually took in modern society. By 1900 sport had attained an unprecedented position in the Canadian social scene, and this remarkable development had been achieved in a relatively short period of time through the railroad, the telegraph, the penny press, the electric light, the bicycle, the camera, and the mass production of sporting goods.

The influence of railways on the development of sport was highlighted by baseball expansion in the sixties and seventies. During these years baseball flourished in the smaller towns and cities of southern Ontario, within the London-Guelph-Hamilton triangle. The sport was more highly developed in these areas than in the larger urban areas of Montreal and Toronto. First, the southern Ontario area had convenient railway connections with an area of the United States in which baseball was a popular sport. Secondly, the London-Guelph-Hamilton area had the greatest concentration of inter-town railway connections in Canada, at that time. This second factor provided an ideal situation for the development of inter-community rivalry.

The entry of Canadian professional teams into the International and Eastern League baseball competitions during

the eighties and nineties was made possible by the convenience of the Toronto-New York railway connection. During the nineteenth century this railway line was probably one of the busiest transport mediums used by international sports travellers anywhere in the world. Baseball teams, cricket teams, oarsmen, race-horses, lacrosse teams, spectators and other sportsmen used this line not only for Canadian-United States contests, but as the route through New York for the journey to Great Britain.

Railway connections invariably transformed the previously agrarian pattern of games and pastimes into sports. The rapid rise of sport in Manitoba, for instance, was contemporaneous with rail linkage to the east in the late seventies and the establishment of a connecting network of railways throughout the province during the early eighties. It was not merely an increase in population which stimulated sports development, as the number of sporting clubs established in Winnipeg during the late seventies increased out of all proportion to the increase in population.

Irregular challenge systems in sports usually gave way to a regular schedule for each season, as soon as railway connections between several towns was established. Nowhere was this change more marked than in British Columbia, where in the season following the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway, a regular schedule of lacrosse matches was inaugurated. In the first year of regular matches the average number of spectators was more than quadrupled, and

the standard of play was rapidly improved through the importation of experienced players from the east, over the shiny new rails.

The benefits were not completely a one-way issue as the railways showed considerable profits from the revenues gained from spectators and sportsmen. When Edward Hanlan and Charles Courtney competed at Lachine in 1878, more than twenty thousand spectators were transported from different parts of Ontario and Quebec to the scene of the sculling match. Hanlan collected a percentage of the money grossed, but this was probably meagre compared to the railway company's share.

Horse-racing achieved as much assistance from railway transport as any other sport. The establishment of scheduled circuits in the late eighties and through the nineties, by joint agreements of racing associations, was made possible by the use of railways to transport the horses. When special horse cars were introduced, during the late eighties, the length of the rail journey became even less of a concern to owners.

Intercollegiate sports depended on a speedy railroad service for carrying teams and supporters to football and track and field contests. The historic McGill-Harvard football match, which introduced rugby to the United States and then influenced the development of Canadian rugby, probably would not have occurred without the convenience of railway transport.

The development of telegraph lines throughout Canada was almost contemporaneous with the expansion of the railways, and the increase in sporting news was directly related to the more general usage of telegraphy. By the mid-seventies, daily sports columns had appeared in many city newspapers, and much of the information was acquired through the telegraph. Not only were sporting results from other Canadian cities published the following day but so, too, were sports results from the United States and overseas countries. The telegraph offices became popular meeting places when a distant, important sports event was in progress. When Hanlan and Trickett competed for the world's professional sculling championship in 1880, for example, hundreds of people waited for the result at the telegraph office in Toronto.

The sports page, which became common to most major newspapers across Canada by the nineties, was not solely the result of improvements in telegraphic communication, for the popular interest in sport called for the employment of specialized sportswriters who became skilled at capitalizing on the news value of sports results.

During the last two decades of the nineteenth century much of the increased popularity for sports was due to the standardized manufacturing of baseball, lacrosse and football equipment, as well as bicycles and many other items. Most of the baseball equipment was made in the United States, but bicycles, football equipment and lacrosse equip-

ment were made in Canada. By the mid-eighties, many advertisements featuring sports equipment appeared in the newspapers. Bicycle advertisements occupied almost half of the advertising space in The Globe during the early nineties. In a Christmas issue of The Globe in 1896, for example, a full page advertisement inserted by Eaton's featured Santa Claus riding a bicycle across a snow-covered rooftop.

The invention of the electric light by Edison, in 1879, soon affected the Canadian sports scene. By the mid-eighties and early nineties the many indoor sports facilities, such as curling rinks, skating rinks and the gymnasia of the growing number of athletic clubs, were lit by Edison's incandescent wonder. Much of the urban appeal of indoor sports,especially hockey, was directly attributable to the availability of electric light.

Improved equipment often revolutionized the style of a sport and at the same time increased its popularity. This was particularly the case with rowing in which the invention of the sliding seat had a great bearing on the performances of the later oarsmen. The Canadian sculler, Edward Hanlan, was credited with a major contribution towards improving the design of the sliding seat and adopting a technique to capitalize on the mechanical advantage made available by the invention.

The advent of the safety bicycle did more than provide a popular sport for many thousands of Canadians. It stim-

ulated a very important secondary industry.[1] Probably one of the greatest ramification of the safety bicycle was the influence it had on women's participation in sport. Bicycling was accepted as a respectable form of exercise for women and this activity led to participation in other sports, particularly golf, basketball,ice-hockey, and curling. When this occurred the day of hoops, crinolines, and any other type of voluminous covering was over, and they were replaced by the bicycle skirt, the bloomer costume and the golf suit. The term "ladies sportswear" was mentioned, probably for the first time in Canada, in an Eaton's advertisement in 1897.

Today's sports fans are usually well aware of the appearance of many sportsmen through photographs in the newspapers. Nineteenth century sports followers were less fortunate because, until the nineties, newspapers could print only woodcut likenesses of contemporary sportsmen. During the mid-nineties, many of the metropolitan newspapers in Canada began using actual photographic prints of athletes and of sports scenes. The Globe, of Toronto, had accumulated prints of subjects as far back as the sixties, and from 1896 until well after the turn of the century, published a pict-

---

[1] No figures are available for Canada during this period, but in the United States the industry was reputed to have developed into a $100,000,000 business in the nineties. Even one tenth of that figure would have been significant in Canada.

orial supplement each Saturday, with photographs of sportsmen and teams from past years, featured prominently. Sport was then available in visual form to many people who heretofore had little knowledge of athletics and famous sports personalities.

Revolutionary transformations in transportation, communication, and industrialization enhanced the movement towards urbanization in Canada, and while the increased popularity of sports may have been the result of an effort to gain release from the constriction of city life, industrialization and urban movements were the basic causes for the nineteenth century acceleration of sports developments.

In 1868 Canadian urban centres were few, and although there were many common sporting interests there were considerable differences in the popularity of sports. In Montreal, lacrosse, snowshoeing and amateur track and field athletics were well organized sports, but in Toronto and Hamilton these sports were not popular. Baseball, cricket and horse-racing were the popular sports in the large Ontario urban centres. Toronto newspapers did not report the popular Montreal sports, and Montreal reciprocated with a non-coverage of Toronto sporting matters. Sports results were considered as local matters unless they were of international status, as in the case of the "Paris" crew's success in France.

There were sectional differences in sport as well as in many other social and political activities in the year

after Confederation. French-Canadians were not as proportionally involved in urbanization as were people of British origin, nor were they as tied to traditional sporting expectations. In 1868, a few obviously French names appeared in snowshoeing, lacrosse and baseball results. The participation of French speaking people in organized sport during the first two decades of this period was very limited. The first significant emergence of this large section of Canadian society seems to have been in swimming, at Montreal.

The sports scene at 1900 was a remarkable contrast to that of 1868. The popular team games of cricket, baseball, lacrosse, Canadian football, and association football, were commonly popular in most urban areas. The Maritimes and British Columbia had not accepted Canadian football, but this was one of the only differences in the pattern of team games throughout Canada. Horse-racing, ice-hockey, bicycling, golf, lawn bowls, tennis, rowing, and a variety of other sports were popular in nearly all urban centres, and were becoming increasingly organized in many rural areas. However, there was a decline in the popularity of two outdoor winter sports, namely, snowshoeing and ice-trotting, both of which had been very popular in earlier years. The increased availability of indoor sports facilities which provided more comfortable conditions for both pariticpation and spectatorship were the probable reasons for the decline of these two sports by 1900.

During the second half of the period there had been a strong movement directed towards a return to amateurism, variously defined, in all sports. The Amateur Athletic Association of Canada had worked diligently towards this goal and succeeded in many sports, particularly the individual-type sports. However, in Canada, as in the United States, the process had, by 1900, almost completed a full circle in some of the popular team sports which drew large crowds of paying spectators, and in these the return to professionalism was in its maturing stages.

By the turn of the century sectional differences in sports, due to ethnic origin, had diminished to some extent. French-Canadian names were, by then, becoming more numerous in track and field, swimming, bicycling, ice-hockey, baseball, ice-skating and also in many of the other less popular sports.

Canada at the beginning of the present century was far from being a largely urbanized nation. There was still a "patchwork" pattern of settlement, and there were still many isolated agricultural and mining settlements where the agrarian-type sports pattern persisted with few sports clubs and little time for regular competition, but occasional periods set aside for games and pastimes with a strong social connotation. However, even in these areas, the process of change to an organized system of sport was proceeding at a much faster rate than had been the case a decade before.

Sports participation, in 1900, whether through active

participation or as an interested spectator, was a social expectation. Sports were no longer the prerogative of the affluent members of society, but were available to most Canadians.

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

A. PRIMARY SOURCES

1. Newspapers.

The newspapers below have been listed by province or region, and the following order is observed in setting out the individual references:

(a) Place of publication
(b) Title
(c) Issues read
(d) Unless otherwise indicated newspapers were positive microfilm copies held in the Cameron Library, University of Alberta, Edmonton.

British Columbia

Kamloops. Inland Sentinel. 1895-1900. Material from these issues by courtesy of Lorne Davidson, University of Alberta.

New Westminster. Mainland Guardian. 1870-1889.

Victoria. British Columbian. 1867-1869.

_____. Daily Colonist. 1887-1895. Provincial Archives, Victoria. (Negative microfilm).

Maritimes and Newfoundland

Fredericton. The Reporter. 1867-1888; 1889-1900.

_____. The Temperance Journal. May 1888-October 1888.

Halifax. Nova Scotian. 1867-1870.

_____. Halifax Citizen. 1870-1880. Provincial Archives, Halifax.

St. John's. Newfoundlander. 1867-1884.

_____. Public Ledger. 1867-1882.

Manitoba

Winnipeg. Free Press. 1874-1900.

North-West Territories

With the exception of the Saskatchewan Herald and some issues of other newspapers listed, the material from these by courtesy of John Reid, University of Alberta, Edmonton.

Battleford. Saskatchewan Herald. 1878-1880.

Calgary. Calgary Herald. 1883-1900.

Dawson Creek. Dawson News. 1899-1900.

_____. Yukon Sun. 1899-1900.

Edmonton. Edmonton Bulletin. 1880-1900.

Fort Macleod. Macleod Gazette. 1882-1900.

Lethbridge. Lethbridge News. 1885-1895.

Medicine Hat. Medicine Hat Times. 1885-1889.

Ontario

Ottawa. Ottawa Daily Citizen. 1880-1881.

Toronto. The Globe. 1867-1900.

Quebec

Montreal. Montreal Gazette. 1867-1877.

_____. Le Nouveau Monde. 1867-1881.

_____. Le Monde. 1881-1897.

_____. Le Monde Canadien. 1897-1900.

2. Periodicals

Athletic Life. Toronto. Vols. 1-3. January, 1895 - June, 1896.

Harper's Weekly. "Ottawa Winter Carnival." New York : 39: 135, 1895.

_____. "The Game of Lacrosse." Vol. 25, 1881.

_____. "Lacrosse." Vol. 30, 1886.

Queen's University Journal. Kingston. February 16, 1895.

The Bystander. Toronto. Vol. I, January - December, 1880.

The Canadian Magazine. Toronto. Vol X, No. 3, January, 1898.

The Dominion Illustrated. Montreal. Vols. 1-6. 1888-1891.

3. Books, Articles and Reports

Acts of the Legislatures of the Provinces Now Comprised in the Dominion and of Canada. Ottawa: Printed by Brown Chamberlin, Law Printer to the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, 1887.

Amateur Athletic Association of Canada. Annual Reports, 1884-1899. Montreal : A. A. A. of Canada.

Armstrong, Isobel C. "The Most Picturesque Country Club in Ontario." Outdoor Canada, 3:350 - 52, December, 1907.

Athletic Leaves. A Literary Souvenir of the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association Fair. Montreal: M. A. A. A., 1888.

Beaton, A. H. " A Talk on Hockey." The Canadian Magazine, Vol. X, April, No. 6., 1908, pp. 555-556.

Becket, Hugh W. The Montreal Snow Shoe Club. Montreal: Becket Bros., 1882.

Beers, W. George. "Canada in Winter," The British American Magazine, 2:166 -71, December, 1863.

_____. Over the Snow. Montreal : W. Drysdale & Co., 1883.

_____. Lacrosse -- The National Game of Canada. Montreal: Dawson Bros., 1882.

Begg, Alexander and Walter R. Nursey. History of the City of Winnipeg. Winnipeg: Times Printing and Publishing House, 1879.

Blancke, C. "Cricket in America," Harper's Weekly, 35:725 - 64, September 26, 1891.

Boddy, C. A. S. and A. C. Kingstone. "Characteristics of Canadian Football," Outing, Vol. 27, December, 1892, pp. 247-251.

Canadian Rugby Union. Minutes of Annual Meetings, 1891-1900.

Canadian Cricketers' Guide. Ottawa:" Free Press" Office. 1876.

Canniff, Wm. History of Settlement of Upper Canada. Toronto: Dudley and Burns, 1869.

Clark, Christopher St. George. Of Toronto the Good, a Social Study of the Queen City of Canada, as it is. Montreal: Toronto Publishing Co. 1898.

Clark, Joseph T. "Golf in Canada," The Canadian Magazine, 26:39-47, November 1905.

Dufferin, Marchioness of. My Canadian Journal 1872-1878. London, John Murray, 1891.

Edgar, Hon J. D. Canada and Its Capital. Toronto: George N. Morang, 1898.

Elliott, George. "Bowling on the Green," The Canadian Magazine, 14: 513-23, September, 1902.

de la Fosse, F. M. "Swimming," Athletic Life, 1: 10, 12, January, 1895.

Graham, Thomas L. "Pastimes in British Columbia," The Canadian Magazine, Vol X, March, No. 5, 1898, pp. 464-465.

Hall, John E. and Robert O. McCulloch. Sixty Years of Canadian Cricket.(1834-1894). Toronto: Bryant Pub. Co., 1895.

Harwood, W. S. "Curling in the North West," Harper's Weekly, 36: 162, February 13, 1892.

Holberton, W. "Snowshoes and Snow-Shoeing," Harper's Weekly, 37: 143, February 11, 1893.

Hunter, Charles. "Golf in Canada", Athletic Life, 1:61-65 February 1895, and 1:102 - 105, March, 1895.

Mackenzie, H. G. "History of Lawn Tennis in Canada," Athletic Life, 1:16-21, January 1895.

McKenzie, R. Tait. "The Growth of Gymnastics in Montreal," Dominion Illustrated Monthly, 6:467, May, 1891.

_____. "Rugby Football in Canada," Dominion Illustrated Monthly, 1:11-19. February, 1892.

_____. " Hockey in Eastern Canada," Dominion Illustrated Monthly,

_____. "Fredericks Barnjum and His Work," Physical Education Review, June, 1897.

McLennan, W. "Hockey in Canada," Harper's Weekly, 39:45, January 12, 1895.

Mulvany, C. Pelham. Toronto:Past and Present. Toronto: W. E. Caiger, 1884.

Munro, John K. "The Newer Associations," The Canadian Magazine, September, 1902, Vol. 19, pp. 416-419.

Phillips-Wolley, Clive, F. R. G. S. A Sportsman's Eden, London: Richard Bentley, 1888. p. 14-15.

Robertson's Landmarks of Toronto. Republished from the Toronto Evening Telegram. Toronto: J. Ross Robertson, 1896.

Scadding, Henry, and John Charles Dent. Toronto: Past and Present: Historical and Descriptive. Toronto: Hunter, Rose and Company, 1884.

Sladen, Douglas. On the Cars and Off. London: Ward, Lock and Bowden, 1895, p. 100.

Statutes of Canada. 1845. Montreal: Government Printer,1845.

Sullivan, J. M. "When We Began to Kick and How We Do It," Prince Edward Island Magazine, Vol. 1, May 1899, p. 181.

Whitney, C."Canadian Ice Carnival," Harper's Weekly 38:126 -7, February 10, 1894.

Wilson, J. L. "Curlers and Curling," Harpers Weekly, 39: 141, February 9, 1895.

Woodside, H. J. "Hockey in the Canadian North-West," The Canadian Magazine, 6:242-47, January, 1896.

B. SECONDARY SOURCES

1. Published Articles and Books

Aronson, Sidney H. " The Sociology of the Bicycle," Life in Society. Thomas E. Lasswell et al, editors. Chicago: Scott, Foresman and Company 1965. pp. 59-65.

Audet, Francis J. Canadian Historical Dates and Events 1492-1915. Ottawa : Public Archives, Canada, 1917.

Bannister, J. A. Early Educational History of Norfolk County, Toronto : University of Toronto Press, 1926.

Beddoes, Dick. Daily Column, The Globe and Mail, Toronto, December 20, 1968.

Bedecki. T. " An Examination of the Amateur Code in Canada," Department of National Health and Welfare, Fitness and Amateur Sport Directorate, June, 1968.

Betts, John R. "The Technological Revolution and the Rise of Sport, 1850-1900," Mississippi Historical Review, Vol. 40, 1953, pp. 231-256.

Blakeley, Phyllis R. Glimpses of Halifax: 1867-1900. Publication No, 9. Halifax, N. S. : The Public Archives of Nova Scotia, 1949.

Bland, Ernest A. Fifty Years of Sport. London: Daily Mail, 1846.

Boam, Henry J. British Columbia, London: Sells Lts., 1912, p. 467.

Bowen, Rowland. North America in International Cricket. Eastbourne, England : Published by the author, 1960.

Boyle, R. H. Sport : Mirror of American Life, Boston: Little, Brown and Co. Inc., 1963.

Brown, J. J. Ideas in Exile - A History of Canadian Invention, Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1967.

Brown, Nigil. Ice-Skating - - A History. New York: A. S. Barnes & Co., Inc., 1959.

Calvin, D. D. Queen's University at Kingston, 1841-1941. Kingston: The Trustees of the University, 1941, p. 281.

Canada's Sports Hall of Fame. Prepared and edited by R. W. Hewitson, Toronto: Canadian National Exhibition, 1967.

Canadian Wheelmen's Association. History of Cycling in Canada. Mimeographed bulletins prepared for the Association by R. E. Coupland, 1967.

Careless, J. M. S., and R. C. Brown. The Canadians 1867-1967. Toronto: Macmillan Company of Canada, 1967.

Carnochan, Janet. History of Niagara. Toronto: William Briggs, 1914.

Centennial Sports Committee. Centennial Sports Review. Hamilton : Al Macfarlane Enterprises, 1967.

Clark, S. D. The Social Development of Canada. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1942.

Cleaver, Hylton. A History of Rowing. London: Herbert Jenkins, 1957.

Coleman, Charles, L. The Trail of the Stanley Cup, Vol.I. Sherbrooke: National Hockey League, 1966.

Collard, Edgar Andrew. Montreal Yesterdays. Toronto: Longmans Canada Limited, 1962.

Conant, Thomas. Life in Canada. Toronto: William Briggs, 1903.

Creelman, W. A. Curling, Past and Present. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart Lt.,1950.

Cross, Harold. One Hundred Years of Service with Youth. Montreal: Southam Press, 1951.

Dickson, George and G. M. Adam(eds.) A History of Upper Canada College 1829-1892. Toronto: Rowsell & Hutchinson, 1893.

Dodds, E. King. Canadian Turf Recollections. Toronto: published by the author, 1909.

Drake, Earl C. Regina, The Queen City. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1955.

Frayne, Trent, and Peter Gzowski. Great Canadian Sports Stories. Toronto: The Canadian Centennial Publishing Co., 1965.

Gale, George. Quebec 'Twixt Old and New. Quebec: The Telegraph Printing Co., 1915.

Gibbon, John Murray. Our Old Montreal. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart Ltd., 1947.

Glazebrook, G. P. de T. A History of Transportation in Canada. Vol II, Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, Carleton Library No. 12, 1964.

Gourlay, Robert. Statistical Account of Upper Canada. 2Vols. Wakefield: England, S. R. Publishers Ltd., 1966.

Grant, L. F. History of the Lake Yacht Racing Association, 1884 - 1962. Don Mills, Ontario: Lake Yacht Racing Association, 1962.

Greisbach, W. A. I Remember. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1946.

Guillet, Edwin C. Early Life in Upper Canada. Toronto: The Ontario Publishing Co., 1933.

_____. Toronto: From Trading Post to Great City. Toronto: Ontario Publishing Co. Limited. 1934.

_____. Cobourg 1798-1948. Oshawa: Goodfellow Printing Company Limited, Oshawa, 1948.

Hardy, W. G., (ed). The Alberta Golden Jubilee Anthology. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, 1955.

_____. From Sea Unto Sea, Canada 1850 - 1918. Garden City New York: Doubleday, 1960.

Henderson, Robert W. Ball, Bat and Bishop. New York: Rockport Press, 1947.

Hepron, G. T., (ed). Spalding's Official Basketball Guide For 1914-15. New York: American Sports Publishing Company, 1914.

Herrington, Walter S. History of the County of Lennox and Addington. Toronto: The Macmillan Company of Canada Limited, 1913.

Hewitt, Foster. Hockey Night in Canada. Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1953.

Hewitt, W. A. Down the Stretch. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1958.

Hockey Hall of Fame. Prepared by Maurice H. Reid. Toronto: Canadian National Exhibition 1968.

Horne, Alistair. Canada and the Canadians, Toronto: McMillan of Canada, 1961.

Howell, Nancy and Maxwell Howell. Sports and Games in Canadian Life - 1700 to the present. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969.

Hussey, Christopher. Tait McKenzie A Sculptor of Youth. London: Country Life Ltd. 1929.

Hunter, Robert S. Rowing in Canada since 1848. Hamilton: Davis Lisson, 1933.

International Review of Sport Sociology. Committee of Sport Sociology of the International Council of Sport and Physical Education - U. N. E. S. C. O. Warsaw: Polish Scientific Publishers, 1966.

Jay, Bee. "Basketball- Always Big in Hamilton," Centennial Sports Review, Hamilton: 1967.

Jenkins, Kathleen. Montreal Island City of the St. Lawrence. Garden City, New York: Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1966.

Jenness, Diamond. Indians of Canada. Ottawa: National Museum of Canada, Bulletin 65, 1963.

Kerr, The Rev. John. Curling in Canada and the United States, Edinburgh:G. A. Morton, 1904.

Keyes, Mary Eleanor, John D. Crocker. "Western Ontario History Nuggets," No. 32. Mimeographed Booklet, University of Western Ontario, London, 1966.

Keyfitz, Nathan. "The Growth of the Canadian Population," Population Studies. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1950.

Krout, John Arden. Annals of American Sport. Pageant of America Series. Vol. XV. New Haven : Yale University Press, 1929.

Leonard, F. W. and G. B. Affleck. A Guide to the History of Physical Education. Philadelphia: Lea and Febinger, 1947.

Loosemore, J. P. "Intercollegiate Athletics in Canada: Its Organization and Development," Journal of C. A. H. P. E. R., XXVIII, 2, December 1961-January 1962.

Lower, A. R. M. Colony to Nation. Toronto: Longmans, Green and Company, 1946.

_____. Canadians in the Making. Toronto: Longmans, Green and Company, 1958.

Lucas, Fred G. An Historical Souvenir Diary of the City of Winnipeg Canada, Winnipeg: Cartwright and Lucas, 1923.

McInnis, Edgar. Canada - A Political and Social History. New York: Rinehart and Company, Inc., 1947.

MacEwan, Grant. Between the Red and the Rockies. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1952.

Mackintosh, W. A. and W. L. G. Joerg(eds). Settlement of the Peace River Country "Canadian Frontiers of Settlement" Vol. IV. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1934.

MacRae, Archibald Oswald. History of Alberta. Vol.I, Western Canada History Co. 1912.

McWilliams, Margaret. Manitoba Milestones. Toronto: J. M. Dent, 1928.

Manchester, Herbert. Four Centuries of Sport in America 1490-1890. New York : The Derrydale Press, 1931.

Mather, Barry and Margaret McDonald. New Westminster - The Royal City. Vancouver: J. M. Dent and Sons (Canada) Limited, 1958.

Menke, Frank G. The New Encyclopedia of Sports. New York: A. S. Barnes, 1947.

Mitchell, Elizabeth. "The Rise of Athleticism Among Girls and Women." Report of the Third Annual Meeting and Conference of the National Council of Women of Canada. Montreal: John Lovell & Son. 1896.

Montreal Amateur Athletic Association. Souvenir of the New Club House. Montreal: M. A. A. A., 1905.

_____. Golden Jubilee Celebration Programme, Montreal: M. A. A. A., 1931.

Moore, John Hammond. "Football's Ugly Decades," Smithsonian Journal of History, Fall, 1967, pp. 49-68.

Morgan, E. C. " Saskatchewan Pioneer Recreation and Social Life," Saskatchewan History, Vol. XVIII, No. 2, Spring 1965.

Morley, Alan. Vancouver - From Milltown to Metropolis. Vancouver : Mitchell Press, 1961.

Morrison, Neil F. Garden Gateway to Canada, One Hundred Years of Windsor and Essex County, 1854-1954. Toronto: Ryerson, 1954.

Morton, W. L. Manitoba - A History. Toronto: University of Toronto Press. 1957.

Naismith, James. Basketball Its Origin and Development. New York: Association Press, 1941.

Ormsby, Margaret. British Columbia: A History. Vancouver: The Macmillans in Canada, 1958.

Proctor, Frank. Fox-Hunting in Canada and Some Men Who Made It. Toronto: The Macmillan Company of Canada Ltd., 1929.

Quinpool, John. First Things in Acadia. Halifax: First Things Publishers, 1936.

Raddall, T. H. Halifax, Warden of the North. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Ltd., 1948.

Reed, T. A. The Blue and White, Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1944.

_____. A History of the University of Trinity College. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1952.

Reisman, David and Revel Denney. "Football in America: A Study in Cultural Diffusion," in David Reisman, Individualism Reconsidered. Glencoe, Illinois: The Free Press, 1954.

Report of the Royal Commission on Dominion-Provincial Relations, Canada: 1867-1939, Ottawa: Royal Commission of Dominion-Provincial Relations, 1940.

Ross, M. G. The Y. M. C. A. in Canada, Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1951.

Rowan, John J. The Emigrant and Sportsman in Canada. London: Edward Stanford, 1876.

Roxborough, Henry. Great Days in Canadian Sport. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1957.

_____. Canada at the Olympics. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1963.

_____. The Stanley Cup Story. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, Third Edition, 1966.

_____. One Hundred - Not Out. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1966.

Royal Montreal Golf Club, 1873-1923. Montreal: A booklet published by the Club, 1923.

Skating. "Louis Rubenstein," Montreal. Vol. 43, No. 8. December 1966.

Smyth, J. G. Lawn Tennis. London: B. T. Batsford Ltd., 1953.

Snider, C. H. J. Annals of the Royal Canadian Yacht Club-1852-1937. Toronto: Rous and Mann Limited, 1937.

_____. Annals of the Royal Canadian Yacht Club - 1938-1954. Rous and Mann Press Ltd., Toronto, 1954.

Spalding Athletic Library. Official Football Guide 1911, Vol. I, No. 8, Montreal: Canadian Sports Publishing Co., 1911.

Stanwick, Ted. Lacrosse. New York: A. S. Barnes, 1940.

Statutes of Canada, 1845. Montreal : Government Printer, 1845.

Stephenson, Bill. "When the World Went Bicycle Crazy," Maclean's Magazine, 69:24-25, 38, 40, July 21, 1956.

Stevenson, John A. Curling in Ontario. 1846-1946. Toronto: Ontario Curling Association, 1950.

Turner, John Peter. The North-West Mounted Police 1873-1893. Vol. I, Ottawa: King's Printer, 1950.

West, Bruce. Toronto. Garden City, New York: Doubleday & Company Inc. 1967.

Weyand, A. M. The Cavalcade of Basketball. New York: Macmillan Company, 1960.

Weyand, Alexander M. and Milton R. Roberts. The Lacrosse Story. Baltimore, Maryland : H. & A. Herman, 1965.

Whipp, Charles, and Edward Phelps. Petrolia 1866-1966. Petrolia, Ontario: Centennial Committee, 1966.

Whiting, Colin F. Cricket in Eastern Canada. Montreal: Colmur Co. Reg'd., 1963.

Whitman, Malcolm D. Tennis Origins and Mysteries. New York: The Derrydale Press, 1932.

Woodward, R. P. "Looking Back," 60th Anniversary Programme. Vancouver: B. C. Rugby Union, 1948.

Wright, J. F. C. Saskatchewan : The History of a Province. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1955.

2. Unpublished Theses and Papers

Bisakowski, Kay. "History of Athletics and Physical Education at Dalhousie University." Unpublished paper, Dalhousie University, Halifax, 1967.

Cosentino, Frank. "The Development of Football In The United States and Canada From The Game of English Rugby." Unpublished paper, University of Alberta, December 13, 1968.

_____. "A History of Canadian Football 1909-1968." Unpublished M. A. thesis, University of Alberta, Edmonton 1969.

Crocker, J. Howard. Amateur Sports and Games in Canada. Mimeographed booklet prepared for the Sixteenth Anniversary of the Amateur Athletic Union of Canada, 1953.

Davidson, Stewart, A. "A History of Sports and Games in Eastern Canada Prior to World War I." Unpublished Ed. D. thesis, Teachers' College, Columbia University, New York.

Eckert, Helen Margaret. "The Development of Organized Recreation and Physical Education in Alberta." Unpublished Masters' thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1953.

Ellis, Margaret. "A History of Tennis." Unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968.

Hall, Margaret Ann. "A History of Women's Sport in Canada Prior to World War I." Unpublished M. A. thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968.

Kennedy, W. F. R. "Health, Physical Education and Recreation in Canada : A History of Professional Preparation." Unpublished Ed. D. thesis, Columbia University, New York, 1955.

Kilb, Brad L. "Sport in Banff Before 1914." Unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, August 7, 1967.

Mitchelson, Edward Barry. "The Evolution of Men's Basketball in Canada." Unpublished M. A. thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968.

Reid, John E. " A History of Curling." Unpublished paper, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968.

_____. "Sports and Games in Alberta Before 1900." Unpublished M. A. thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.

Steckle, W. A. "An Historical Survey of the Growth and Development of Interscholastic Athletics in the Public Schools of Calgary." Unpublished M. Sc. thesis, University of Washington, Seattle, 1958.

Sturrock, Douglas. "A History of English Rugby in Canada." Unpublished thesis draft, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1969.

Vellathottam, Thomas George. "A History of Lacrosse in Canada Prior to 1914." Unpublished M. A. thesis, The University of Alberta, Edmonton, 1968.

APPENDIX

APPENDIX A

SOURCES OF ILLUSTRATIONS

FIGURE	SOURCE
1.	Henry Roxborough, One Hundred-Not Out, Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1966, between pp. 118-119.
2.	Ibid.
3.	Athletic Leaves. A Literary Souvenir of the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association Fair. Montreal: M. A. A. A., 1888, p.16.
4.	Montreal Amateur Athletic Association, Souvenir of the New Club House, Montreal: M. A. A. A., 1905, p.xxxi.
5.	Colin Whiting, Cricket in Eastern Canada. Montreal: Colmur Co. Reg'd., 1963, p.29.
6.	Athletic Leaves, op. cit., p. 21.
7.	Montreal Amateur Athletic Association, op. cit., p. xxv.
8.	Roxborough, loc. cit.
9.	Montreal Amateur Athletic Association, op. cit., p. xxxiii.
10.	Ibid., p. viii.
11.	Ibid., p. vii.
12.	Canada's Sports Hall of Fame. Prepared and edited by R. W. Hewitson, Toronto: Canadian National Exhibition, 1967, p. 26.
13.	Ibid., p. 17.
14.	Ibid., p.31.
15.	Ibid., p. 29.
16.	John A. Stevenson, Curling in Ontario, 1846-1946, Toronto: Ontario Curling Association, 1950, p.181.

FIGURE	SOURCE
17.	Roxborough, loc. cit.
18.	Montreal Amateur Athletic Association, op. cit., p. xxxvi.
19.	Athletic Leaves, op. cit., p. 47.
20.	Roxborough, loc. cit.
21.	Ibid.
22.	Canada's Sports Hall of Fame, op. cit., p. 28.
23.	Ibid., p. 27.
24.	Ibid., p. 12.
25.	C. H. J. Snider, Annals of the Royal Canadian Yacht Club, 1852-1937, Toronto: Rous and Mann Limited, 1937, p. 88.
26.	Ibid., p. 120.